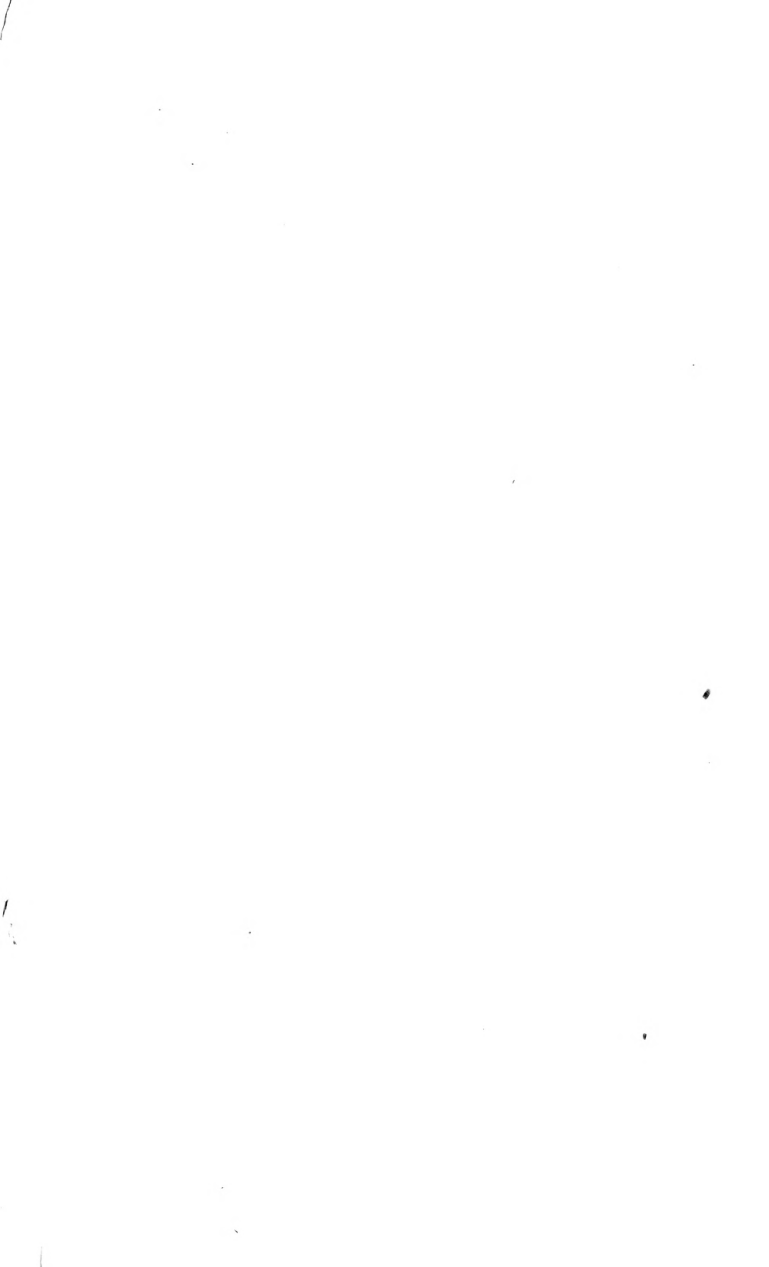






Class E 322

Book .L 72  
copy





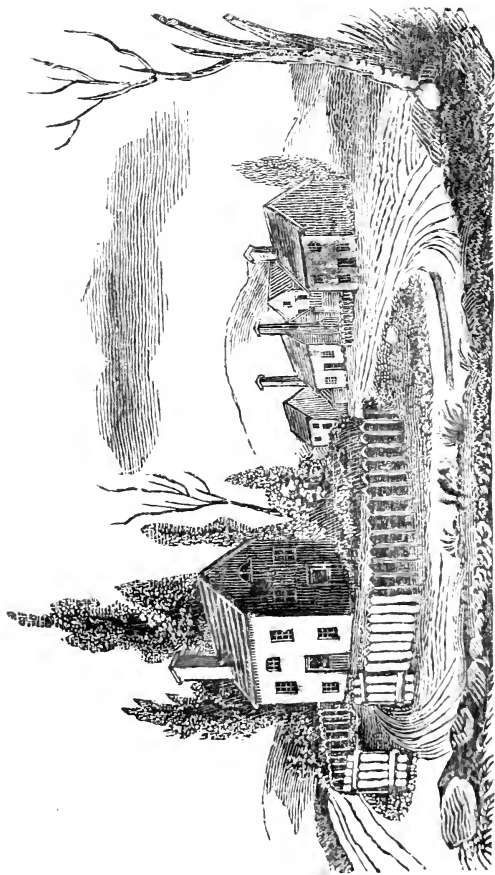






82  
1836

MAJOR JACK DOWNING'S  
LIFE OF  
ANDREW JACKSON.



MAJOR JACK DOWNING'S HOUSE AT DOWNINGVILLE.

THE  
LIFE OF  
**ANDREW JACKSON,**

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

ILLUSTRATED WITH NUMEROUS CUTS.

BY

**MAJOR JACK DOWNING,**

OF THE

DOWNINGVILLE MILITIA

---

Our virtues would be proud, if our vices whipt 'em not.  
OLD PROVERB.

---

---

PHILADELPHIA:  
PUBLISHED BY T. K. GREENBANK.

1834.

1834  
Cofey

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1834,  
By JOHN CLARKE,  
in the Clerk's Office, of the District Court, of the Eastern District of  
Pennsylvania.

JOHN CLARKE, PRINTER, NO. 7, FRANKLIN PLACE.

63, 12, 12

## DEDICATION

*To Major General Andrew Jackson, President of the United States of America.*

GRATE SIR,

This work owes so much tu you, that I'd be ungrateful not tu dedicate it tu your Excellency. I don't presint it from any sinister intention. I'm satisfied with the commission you've bin pleas'd tu bestow, tell I earn a higher one in the next war, or tell I beat Martin in the contest for the Presidency, when I can commission myself.

The bisness of a Dedication, ginerall, is tu flatter. It wou'dn't be a dedication at all if the person tu whom it is offer'd warn't well incens'd. The numerous graces

which are reveal'd in your character are nothin compar'd with the virtues you don't stand in no need of. An apology may be necessary for not addin still more briteness tu your glory, but I fear'd that, hidden in your own resplendence, you mite become unapproachable, or, what is worse, take fire and be consumed.

Were I tu inscribe this work tu any other than yourself it wou'd be manifest ingratitude. Tu whom can I look with more awe than tu the gratest of men, or with more confidence than tu him who has honer'd me with his friendship and society. All your designs are majestic; they are grater than the life; nature has mistaken her match, and given you so much odds that you can easily out-run her. As you have kept a watchful eye tu my interests, I can't do less than rite for your glory; and as you are a genius in every thing you undertake, so no less eloquence is necessary in describ- in it, tho' tu do full justice requires a



seraph's fire, and a pen made of a feather pluck'd from an angel's wing.

The many qualities of your hed and hart, when I think on 'em, make my very hare stand on eend in fare surprise. A hull book wou'dn't tell 'em all. You are not oney the last of the Romans, but the first of your people, and the greatest and best. Affable, gentle, bland, polite, majestic, you are all that can command the profound homage of my respect; nor is it in my power tu name the many perfections that adorn your character, or the virtues that, seated in your hart, send forth constant emanations of beneficence tu your people when they humbly presint 'emselves in your presence. In short, Sir, you are n't jist yet a God, and yet you have recognized the title by justly rewardin the man whose *piety* made the discovery and announc'd tu the world that you are "THE ROCK OF AGES!"

Without consuming more of your pre-

cious time, so wisely exerted for the good of the present, as its precedent will be an illustrious example for the imitation of your successors in all future generations, I conclude with assuring you how much I am,

Most glorious Sir,

Your obedient servant,

tell I'm ded,

**JACK DOWNING.**

## PREFACE.

---

There has bin so many attempts made tu rite the life of ginerall Jackson, none of which giv'd his character in the true lite, or made his glory shine with the briteness requir'd by his valour in the field or his wisdom in the counsels of the nation, that arter consultin the ginerall and axin his advice and assistance, I resolv'd on the work. I have now the pleasure of layin afore my readers his life, battles, hare-breth 'scapes, and glorious administration. Much pains has bin taken tu have it perfect as possible. Some things have bin omitted for want of room; and others inserted not noticed by any of the authors who rited afore me. Without the ginerall's aid I cou'dn't have made it what it is.

In ritin this life I was compell'd tu mix the languidge of the south, west, and middle states, with the peculiar frasology of Maine, lest the folks in the south wou'd be affronted. The folks who've read my letters mustn't suppose that the ginerall's life cou'd be rit in the same space, intirely in my former way, and contain the same variety of incident as the letters. Tu make my book read all over I've us'd the words of the folks all over, so that every one of 'em may have a leetle of his own.

The facts related in this book are stated pretty much in reg'lar order of time. It wasn't possible tu put in every thing that the ginerall said and did, 'cause he has bin in a blaze of glory eny most ever since he was born. The ginerall has honer'd me with his warm friendship; he has corrected many of my mistakes; he has furnished me with some of the most

important facts, and enabled me, without pullin down former lives tu build new ones, tu give the oney true and faithful life of the ginerel, and the new Jackson sect that has jist sprung up, that has ever bin rit. Tu him I owe my honers and my fame ; he has bin my patron and protecktor ; he continues tu honor me with his confidence, and tu favor me with his regard ; and he says he'll never be offended at my bold, honest plainness in tellin him all the folks say about him 'cause he has tri'd me long and can safely depind on me. He says, I'm no parasite ; I won't never cringe like Martin for his influence tu make me president arter him, and that arter all the submissions of Martin, he's a leetle balanc'd atween me and him, and in a quandary which tu support.

“ And now I'm near an eend, and I guess as how I've done it pretty slick. I raley think this account of the Life, Adventurs, Battels, Hare-breth 'scapes, and the Glorious Administration of the Ginerel, is the cutest thing I've ever rote. The Ginerel tell'd me plainly it was a master work, and that he wou'd rite tu Dr Quinzy of Havert Univarsity tu git me made a Master of Arts. I think this beats my letters all holler, and that my reputashion as a riter will be stablisch'd by it, and go down tu posterity sempitarnal with the Ginerel's. I have rit it all from the Ginerel's own mouth, for when I forgot what he tell'd me, I went and ax'd him over agin, and if I hadn't made it myself, why I swou it wou'd a bin Oto-biografy.”

THE AUTHOR.

## M A J O R

# JACK DOWNING'S

LIFE OF ANDREW JACKSON &c. &c.

---

### CHAPTER I.

*Berth of Andrew Jackson. His Ansestors. Fitin in Irelan. His father a republikan. His mother a heeroine. Cums tu Charleston S. C. Settles at Waxsav. His mother instruckts him in Irish fitin and cronikles, which lade the foundashion of his gratenes. His sperit showin itself in pettikotes. His paradin and shootin niggers with a corn stalk. His mother's dreem. She gose tu a Nickrymanser tu learn his fate. The konjurer tells his fortin by the stars. He draws a Horryskope and explanes it. The Revolushion brakes out. Andrew's mother sends her sons tu fite. Robbert gits kill'd with the heat at the battel of Stono. Hew and Andrew resolve tu revenge his death. Hew and Andrew taken by the English and tories. He refuses tu black an officers boots and gits a cut on his arm. Hew, for refusin tu black them gets a cut on his hed. Dies soon arter. His mother dies. Left alone tu shift thro the world.*

The berth of Andrew Jackson took place on the 15th of March 1767, presisely ten minits arter 12 o'clock in day time. I'm perticklar in the time for reasons tu be given bime by. His father cum'd from Irelan, some-

where near Carrickfargis, a town onct beseedged in the old Wars, where one of his forbears foute bravely. His father was a rale tru blu republikan, and well tride. He woudn't pay nother tythes, taxes, rent, nor any sich thing, but wud be independent of every body. Becase of his republikanism the government persekut-ed him wicktly, and havin his mind made up, bein a determint carackter, he moov'd from the country rather nor submit, and sail'd for Charleston, South Carolina. From there he went to Waxsaw, and bougt a farm, and begun to chop, ho, and plant like a good feller. He brout with him tu chaps of boys, Robbart and Hew, Andrews brothers, but Andrew wasn't born yit, for he was born tu years arter they cum'd tu Waxsaw, and therefore he is an American by berth, in spite of all sade tu make him out Irish.

His mother was a very good, knowin woman, and well learned in all the cronikles of Irelan. When Andrew begun tu prattle, she tell'd him a nation site of long yarns about the wars and fitin and bloody murders of her country; so that when he warn't no bigger nor a pitcher, he knew all the stories and adventurs of the Irish rogues, and rapparees, and the seeges, and battles among the old fitin carackters of that country. This give him a delite in all sich things, and fitin of every kind, and for sertin lade the foundashion of that fame and gratenes which fites and broiles has givin him, and made him love a hickory shelala even tu this day.

Young Andrew bein instruckted in the history and art of Irish fitin, begun when a leetle chap tu delite in sogerin and drillin. Before he shed his pettikotes arter his mother had tell'd him about the glory of fitin

in Irelan, and the battels atween the White boys, harts of Oke, harts of Steel, peep of day boys, and all the skrimmigin atween the faxions in that are country, leetle Andy, as they sometimes call'd him, for among the Irish every man and women has a nickname, begun tu show his sperit. He'd git a corn stalk, and a nigger with tu stones tu beat time for martchin, by strikin them together, and a heeboddys tale stuck in a straw hat for a ginerals fether, and wud parrade and drill amost all the live long day. The leetle niggers us'd tu humor his fancy pritty considerable, by learnin him tu presint his corn stalk gun, and fire! and then they'd fall down as if kill'd. One day his mother, seein him killin the wee niggers by dozens in this way, cotcht him up, and sade he was a leetle man arter her own hart, and wud some day be a grate ginerals. She then took a notion in her hed that as Andy was born tn be grate, it was her duty tu prepare him for actin it. She sot about it at onct, by tellin him all the adventurs, and fair fites, and robberies, and murders of her country; and he soon lov'd them tailes so well that by axin her tu tell them often he got them all by hart, and tu satisfy and amuse him, made a site of 'em that never took place.

While preparin her leetle chap for glory she had a dreem one nite. She thout that she saw her Andy standin on the tip top of a high mountin. While wondrin at the site, she saw a prodigious raft of people crowdin around its bottom on all sides, while at his motion they'd all up caps and set a hoorain, till the very hevens were rent and the birds and bests were fritened and fell ded. As she stood gazin and wondrin at Andy's gratenes and the strange site, the mountin

give a fearful shake for all the world like a hoss that wonts tu throw his rider. Then the mountin begun tu sink down, and down, gradally, till it cum'd tu a level with the hoorain croud, who now become so terrified as you ever see, tu no what was comin to pass. Jist then a leetle man in the croud made a bold jump and got astride Andy's sholders. An attempt was made tu raise the hoorain over agin, but it quickly dide, and soon a thick black cloud arose from the place where the mountin was, when she got so peskilly skeered, she wak'd with afrite.

This dreem work'd at sich a rate upon Andy's mother, she cou'dn't shake it out day or nite. She guesst there was sum grate meanin in it, and got all the dreem books, and red them thro and thro, but cou'dn't git any thing tu settle her mind. By good luck there cum'd jist then tu Waxsaw an old Nickrymanser, who konjur'd tu tell all the folks their fortens. Every boddy run arter him, and beleev'd him. He skeert all the boys and gals in the neeburhood, for all their secrets cum'd out slick as a whistle. He tell'd Nabby Nixon she wud be marrid in a week, and sure enuff so she was, tho then she hadn't no sweethart. He tell'd squire Bobtale that his big hoss Nimrod wud die in tu days, and he dide rite off. Every thing went like clock work, jist as he said.

Tu this konjurer Andy's mother went, bringin with her the heero of the corn stalk artillery. She found the konjurer in a small, dark room, lit with oney one lamp, and that burn'd dimly. He was a leetle man, with a long white beard, drest in a black sirplus and cap with a tossle on top as red as blazes. He had on



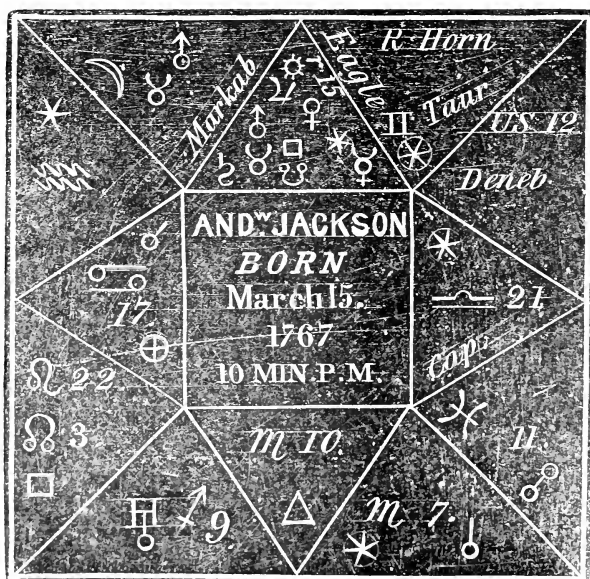
a table before him, globes, maps, compases, skales, and a nation site of queer things as you ever see. Leetle Andy was brout foward, but on seein the strange figger of a man, he cotcht up a stick, and let fly, makin a lick at the black cap, on the Nickrymanser's hed. The old man, arter sum coaxin, got away the stick, call'd Andy a leetle heero, and promis'd to tell his fortin, which from his reddy use of the stick and his inclinashion, he mite predickt without a word from the stars.

Havin know'd what Andy's mother wanted, and inquired the year, day, hour and minit of his berth, for says he, if it is fifteen minits tu early or tu late the stars wont tell a word, as they must have truth, he made a few fogle motions and sifered them down in his book. The book he us'd was the queerest thing you ever see. It was kiver'd with hireglifix and pickters like all natur, and was tide with a red ribbin, with a cross on outside.

The konjurer now drew tu squares one outside tother, atween which he made twelve trangles. These he call'd houses of heaven. Intu these houses he put sines, and stars, and plannits, and the sun, and moon. Havin fill'd them he begun to calculate as fast as a hoss cud trot. You never see how he wud sifer it, every onct and a while lookin intu his book. He wud at one time put in a star, at another a trine, then a square, and agin a moon or plannit, till they were chuck full, and as trig as a hare. By this time Andy's mother got skeert, thinkin the konjurer wud next pull down the skies. Arter examinin the trangles he wud stroke down his beerd and mumble sum greek or lattin. He look'd for

all life at Andy. Havin gottin thro, he tell'd his mother he had grate news from the stars about her son. Here ma'am says he, I have drawn out a horryscope of his future desteny. It ain't my custom tu explane, but oney tell what jist is tu be. But this lad is born for no common desteny, and I'll tell ye what is tu cum tu him, and this nashion, so that you may prepare him for the sartin fate awatin him. Here ma'am, is the

### HORRYSCOPE OF ANDREW JACKSON.



This theme of the heavens is big with wonders. It fortells the fate of a man BORN TO COMMAND. Here

are mistries, by this wonderful art brout to lite, which will make the astral science the admirashion of the world. Your son, ma'am was born in the tru *medium cæli*, whose cusp the sun culminates at mid day—videlizet, in the 10th house, which denoats honor, preferment, renown, and authority. But the many fortenate stars, plannits and sines in it at the time of his berth, makes his gratenes a ded sertinty. You see in the cusp here stands sol spreddin glory, his beams reflected by Jupter, Mars, Merkry and Venis. All these are fortenate when ritely posited, and they are so far so in this, as tu show that he will stand fust among the grate. He was born in the sine Arees, or the ram, which denoats that he will be fearful tu butt down his inemies. But the sine Arees pritty well cumin up tu Taurus, or the bull, shows he will horn as well as butt, and will drive all before him. You see hear, ma'am, next to sol, Jupter and Venis promisn grate imenince.

Were these alone, nothin in natur cud stand afore him. There is Merkry promisn wit, wisdom, and honors in learnin; and Mars sendin his red beams like blood and battel, tellin that he will conquer and destroy his inemies. There Venis stands tu, forty-five degrees from Mars, showin that he will be famus for protecktin the fair sex and will be marrid twice. But Merkry in opposishion with the star Kaput Algol Madu-see, strangly tells he will have but one wife. This is singlar. I dont understand it. Venis is in trine with Merkry, showin he will be fond of fitin and will be often in grate peril, and yet always be safe, and as Merkry carries a kaducees twin'd with snakes, so he will be a nation feller with a hickory, and will lay

about him like hages, when angry. But the hand of Orphincus in conjunckshion with Mars afflickt the hyleg, and shows that whatever friends may, inemies must not expeckt mercy, for that he 'll never forgive except for his own interest. But there is one plannit in that house that trubbles me. I wish he warnt there. They call him Sattern. He is a wickit feller, and has a bad influence over tother stars and plannits. He be-seeges Jupiter in Quartale and spiles his influence when he was goin tu give him over tu immortality. See how he sinds his leddin lite thro the draggin's tale at Jupiter amost tu convert him intu a destroyer. It is fortenate he didn't approach till his glory was at the full. Pity he cum'd even late tu eclipse the splendor of his fame. But you see how it worrys the temper, burns the brane, and corrupts the principals. Oh, that Aldbran had bin near; but instead there's the Eagle in capricorn, denoatin he will be beset late in life with intrested inemies but pretendin friends. They will clip off his glory, and pleadees in next house threatens a bad kind of blindnes for cure of which specks may be made, but the Eagle's beak will brake them as fast as us'd. In this time he will need, what he mayn't know he'll need, tru friends. The nashion will feel it, be uneasy, and mourn. If he be infeckted with the reptiles in the Eagle, in spite of all natur he will jist squinch his glory in a puddle while beleevin it inextinguishable, and the hooras of the nashion will be converted intu dismal hissis. He will do what others will try tu imitate, but cannot, and will leave behind him an example which will eclypse his glory and make his friends dissert him, from which heven pro-

teckt him. Jist as he sade this, he threw the horryskope at the mother and disappear'd in a flash! The mother of Andy, skeert amost tu deth, streakt it home for her bare life, carryin Andy with her. The horryskope has been sav'd, and put intu my hands with this account, tu show folks, that if they oney manage well and keep a good luck out till the stars and plannits git jist rite, all their sons may some day be grate men.

The mother of Andrew Jackson, beleevin all she seed and heerd from the konjurer, set rite at onct to prepare him for the mighty work afore him. She sent him tu skoole tu study all the languidges, livin and ded. Tu the mother the news that her son wud be a grate man was agreable. No one dislikes a gospel, even from a konjurer, which tells good of him. Andy was tell'd that he was made tu be grate, and all his calculashions follow'd in this track. If he got intu a skrape he new his life was safe; if he got a skratch, he new it wud heal up. A little row was oney britnin up his wits, and a skrimmage was oney tu show the blood was tru, and that he was worthy of his forbears. In this way he grew up tell he was fourteen years old, when the revolushion brout them up all standin, and call'd every man and boy who cud sholder a musket tu rally under the colors of his country. His mother, knowin all wud turn tu Andy's account, becom'd zellus for liberty, and sent Hew, Robbert, and Andy tu the field. Hew dide of heat at the battle of Stono, and Robbert and Andy resolved tu revenge his deth, and studded military tackicks to qualify them for doing it properly.

Major Coffin's lite dragoons and some infantry havin

bin guided by the tories to Waxsaw, routed the settlers. They rallied agin in hope of gittin safe tu their homes, and the aid of neeburs tu fite the foe. But the inemy by a *roos-day-gur* cum'd upon them; some were taken, others scattered, and the inemy was victorious. Robbert and Andy, fled, but comin from the woods agin, the tories betray'd them and they tu were taken. They were placed under gard, but Andy, bein commandid tu black an officers boots, positively refused, and claim'd the rites of a prisoner of war. The officer gittin mad at his sassiness, drew his sword and made a cut at his hed. Andy threw up his left arm and receiv'd a woond, which marked him tu this day, and for which he deserves everlastin gratitude and honor. His brother, for a like refusal got a blow on his hed, which cut him deeply, and not bein drest, ended in a flamashion of the brane, of which he dide soon arter. Andy's mother, who had heeroickaly pusht her sons intu the war, findin tu of them gone, and her own mind perplext and her boddy afflickted dide of her trubbles and grief, leavin Andy tu shift alone in the world as best he cud, but lamentin with her latest breth that she warn't spar'd tell she wud see the fulfilment of her dreem and the Nickrymanser's wonderful predixion.

## CHAPTER II.

*Andrew Jackson recovers from his woonds, and has the small pocks. Intendid for the pulpit. Prefers the law. Revises the lattin Settels at Nashvil. Difficulties. Boards with Captin Robbarts. Gits intu a snarl with the Captin. Quarls. Challenges the Captin. Gose to Natches to proteckt Mrs. Robbarts Marries her. Marries her over agin when she was devoret. Made a gineral of. Elected tu make a Constitushion for Tenessee. Begins tu be a dimocrat. Gose tu live at the Hermitage. Is famus for his fitin-cox and rase-hosses. His duillin.*

Andrew bein releas'd from prison recover'd of his woond. But havin got his feet wet, and bein left alone in the world, he got a mortal bad spell of sicknes, tu help which the small pocks cum'd on and amost carried him off.

On gettin well he took possession of his farm, which he sold tu pay his expenses of skoolin. But he wasn't content with a prudent expenditur. He wud frolic, and have a spree, and do a little at cok fitin and hoss rasein, and sich like ways ef sowen his wild otes, thro which he tell'd me he injured his futur prospects.-- Bime by he found his property amost spent, and he thot frolic wud'nt feed him alwase, so he begun tu

study agin, tu revise and correct the ded languidges, besides readin a leetle law.

His pius mother seein his serious inclinashion, designed him for the pulpit; but bein ded, he cheated the gospel, and turned to the law, and in a twinklin, so grate was his genious, became perfect, and took out a lisenise. This was in the year 1786.

Findin the people so peacable in North Carolina, where he got his law, he determined tu seek his fortin in the far west. He sot out for Tenessee by way of the wildernes, and arter lookin round a spell, at last squatted down at Nashvil. He was accompanied by Mr. McNairy and others, and jest cum'd in the nick of time tu make his fortin. There was but one lawyer in the place, and he cudn't act on both sides, so the next mornin arter he got tu Nashvil he had seventy clyants! His succes sot his opponent hoppin mad, and he muster'd a party to drive him out of the country. But Mr. Jackson was their man, and equal tu oney on 'em for hard nocks; so that tu drive him out, where so many were intrested tu keep him in, was no easy job, and he at long and at last got firmly fixed. He was soon arter appinted aturney ginerol, and made munny like shellin corn in winter, tho' his ginerous sperit and his frolickin made him spend it like a true gintleman.

Mr. Jackson was now about twenty tu years old.— He went tu live with a Captin Lewis Robbarts, in company with judge Overton. The captin and his wife kept up a snarlin and squabblin all the time. The wife was a fine, good, clever woman, as cud be, but the husband was for all the world like a wasp. Fretful and full of green ey'd jellusy, he made his kind and af-



fecshionate wife very unhappy. At last they parted, and she went tu live with a friend. The squabble was then made up, and she tried it agin tu live with him. At furst his jellusy was of another man, but he bein now out of the way, some one else must be accused, and Mr. Jackson, bein a good harted clever feller, on him fell the lot tu be next suspeckted. Arter tryin tu convince him of his innocence, the Captin got terrible wrathly, and abusive: Mr. Jackson tell'd him he was a gentleman and wou'd fite him as one. Robbarts then abused his wife, and Mr. Jackson, left his house. Robbarts then sued Jackson and bound him tu keep the peace before Squire Wegbly. Soon arter this Mrs. Robbarts parted from her husband, and started for Natches, havin Mr. Jackson, who was ever kind to the ladies, and Kurnel Stark tu proteckt her from the Ingins. About this time a report was started that Captin Robbarts had obtained a divorse. Mr. Jackson return'd from Natches tu Nashvil and pursu'd his lawin a spell. Hearin that the lady had bin devorst, he went back and marrid her, but in about seven years arter he heard that she had n't bin, a devorse was then obtain'd, and he was marrid over agin, so that the konjurer's predixshions com'd all tru.

In the year 1796, Mr. Jackson, now made a general, becom'd very popular, and was elected a member of the Convension for makin a constitushion for the state.— He was a rale dimocrat, and was very expirt at stump orashions. His bein able tu make 'em is the sartin sine of ginewine dimocracy, and tru patriotism.

In the convension for formin a constitushion for the state of Tenessee the debates was plaguy warm about the question whither all the citizens wou'd have the rite tu

vote. The gineral was in favour of makin men industrious, and striking out of the list of voters all who hadn't property. Nor wou'd he have the sinneters or asembly elected oney from men who owned from 500 tu 250 acres of land. I think as how the gineral was rite there, for folks have no business makin law till they can have big farms and plenty of cash. It don't signify whither the represintative has capacity tu make laws, if he has a plenty of the rino, that's enuff—he shou'd be elected. The talkers shou'd all stay at home. The gineral voted a tax upon votin, that no other shou'd have the rite who had'nt property. This was tu keep the rabble from interferin in politix.

The gineral bein on the Committee from Davison County, reported to the Convension, as a clause in the constitushion; that freemen of 21 years of age and upwards, havin a freehold estate in the county where he may offer tu vote, shall have a rite tu vote at the election.

That no person shall be eligible tu a seat in the Gineral Asembly unless he has liv'd three years in the state, or in the county, and posses in his rite, in the county he represints, not less than 200 acres of land, and be 21 years old.

The same year he was sent tu Congres from his adopted state. But towards the eend of Congres three months before it broke up, he axed and got leave tu return home. Before next session he resined his place, modestly pretendin that he was incompetent tu tug with the politishions of congres. This raised his reputation very much, and giv'd proof, if any was wantin, that he had nation good sense, and knew how tu employ it. As a reward for this noble act his friends in 1814,

seventeen year arter, apply'd and obtain'd a Commission for him in the United States Service as a major General.

It was about this time that the general bou't his farm called the Hermitage. Here he becom'd the Farmer of Tenessee; but while he farm'd his ground he wasn't alwase free from trubble, I tell ye. He was in hunt of glory, and glory isn't gotten without hard knocks and bluddy fitin, as in the wars of Irelan he was tell'd by his mother.

The many affares of *honer* the general getted intu about this time I guess wasn't begun at the plow tale. The general havin a large farm, and knowin that he was to be grate, thou't that money was one of the props on't. Tu get money was not tu be negleckted, and he went tu work like a tru farmer, and rased a nation site of game cox for the pit; and hosses for the run, and niggers for the market. When the general tell'd me about this part, he amost past it over; but I axed him so many times, he says, well major, its no use tu hide the truth, speshally as it was the chief cause of raisin me in the world, besides givin me a grate name. If I wou'd leave this part out my old friend wou'dn't never forgive me. This part of my life will be remimbert with most plessure, becace in every fite, and frackas, and duel, and in cok fitin, I was victorious. Had it been rong I guess they wou'd'nt have stickt tu me thro' thick and thin as they have done. But they have approv'd my hull life, and it is but rite tu do 'em honer. Now, Major, let 'em have it all, says he, so givin his table a whack with his hickory to stir up his wits, he tell'd me the hull facts, and I'm sartin its all tru as preachin. If any of it is rong printed, I will jist make the general correckt it arterwards.

### CHAPTER III.

*The gineral made a judge. Turns sherif and has a row. Gits White tride quick afore a witnes comes and saves his life. His hoss rasen. Duel with Charles Dickinson. Shoots him ded. Gits ackwainted with Kurnel Bur. The gineral suspekted in his plot. Turns informer and is made a patriot.*

The gineral's talents and his gittin forward in life made many jellus and envious of his fame and popularity. No man cou'd keep so good a hoss, or was sich a master hand tu gaff his cox. Every hoss race was supported by him. At a cokfite he was a rale screamer, who cou'd grin the bark off a tree. It was here that his inemies liked to show their spite, and it warn't showin teeth when they warn't afeard tu bite I tell ye. In every skrimmage the gineral beat his opposers, and then they wou'd find the biggest and stoutest whalers of fellers in all the settlement and set on him, so that his sides and hed was often batter'd and breach'd like the walls of a town beseeged. About this time they made the gineral a judge; and one day a bench warrint was sent arter a feller who had broken into the peace. The feller bein one of the Kentucky ring-tailed rorers, armed himself, and bid the sherif defiance. The sherif, afeard for his life, returned tu coort, and tell'd the judge

that he wou'dn't be taken. Wont he, says the gineral, then I'll see if I can't bring him along. With that he jump't rite down from the bench, and taking the sherif's staff went arter the feller. He found him in his house barackaded and arm'd, threatenin deeth and fury on all who ventured near him. The gineral who



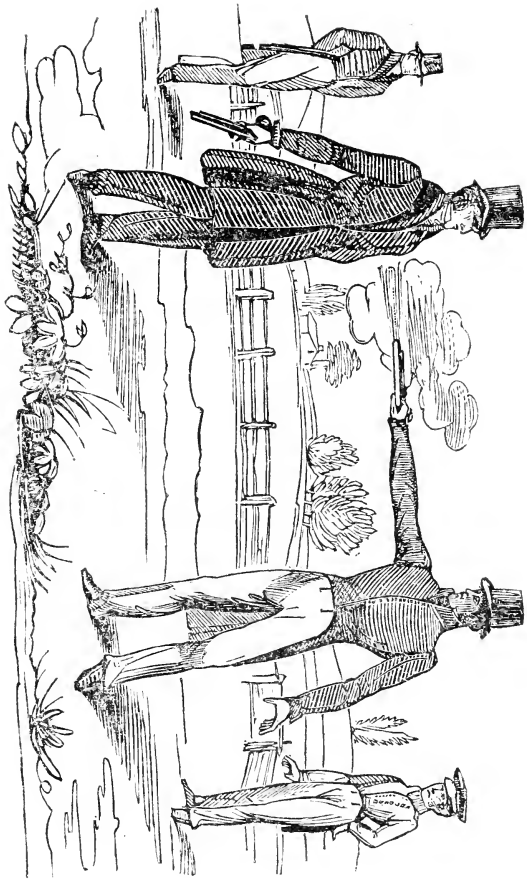
knew he wasn't goin to be kill'd yet, put his sholde" to the door and burst it in, the man presented his muskit and swore he wou'd shoot, but the gineral nockt the muskit out of his hand in a wink; the man jump't in on him and then they at it, ruff and tumble, kick, scratch, gouge, bite and bruse, like a barn full of tiger cats.—

At last the gineral got uppermost; and cotched the feller by the throte dragg'd him out, and made him at onct surrender. Holdin him still by the throte with one hand and his big staff with tother he brou't the feller into coort, and deliver'd him to the s'erif. When they appeared, the feller and the gineral was all cover'd with mud, and blood, and scratches, but the gineral, did'nt mind it a bit, he mounted the bench, and the trial went on as if nothin had happen'd.

That the gineral never d'serted his friends can't be denied. He had the nack of makin friends, nor wou'd he miss a chance tu do it. On the trial of Mr. White for murder, he urged on the trial, and had it complete over afore tu important witnesses was brou't. This was a consarnt good spoke in his wheel; but tho it was tell'd him at furst that the witnesses was comin, he forgot, and so the man's life was sav'd. By this be gained grate praise and many friends.

The rases often brou't the gineral into a nation site of trubble. In them the hoss owners on all sides tried to cheat all they cou'd, and those who cheated most us'd threats and violence on those who'd get worsted, tu keep 'em quiet. Many's the skrimmage took place on the course, but the dispute was mostly settled in a gentilmanly way, with pistols. On one occashion the gineral and Charles Dickenson made a race, as all grate men do, and ran fore mile heats for five thousand dollars. Dickenson lost, and his rider complain'd that he got foul play, and that gineral Jackson's rider had jostled him. The gineral heard this charge, and said he wou'd make any man personally responsible who dare accuse his rider of foul play. Dickenson said he believed his

THE DUEL.



boy said truth, which he found he always did. They got tu squabblin, and a challenge was giv'd by the gine-ral, and accepted. Mr. Overton was the gine-ral's second, and Dr. Catlett Mr. Dickenson's. The seconds agreed that they shou'd fite ten paces, and that a snap warn't a fire. The seconds tost up for the word, Overton won it. When he giv'd the word *fire*, both pulled trickers at onct. Dickenson's ball grased the brest of of the gine-ral, slitley touchin; the hide. The gine-ral's stopt at half cok. He noddid to the seconds, then re-cockt and took slow and deliberate aim, and shot Mr. Dickinson thro the hart! Mr. Dickenson stood stock still till shot. The gine-ral thou't it rite by the laws of duellin, and of self preservashion, to kill the man when he cou'd who had his chance at him, and prevent him havin another. When I com'd this far the gine-ral tell'd me to put in it, that the story about his makin Dickinson kneel down and say his prayers, for he wou'd be in hell in a few minits, still holdin his pistol cokt til he next pardon of heven and of man, warnt a word of it tru. He said when I'd go rong he'd tel me.—The feel-ins of the public was consarntly excited at this, but the good genus of the hero triumph'd, for he threaten'd any who wou'd publish it, so that no one durst speak of nor rite about it till the people forgot it.

The gine-ral well knew that he was predestin'd tu be a grate man, but as the fates had withheld from him how he was tu be made, he thou't it rite tu try every chance. and the rite one wou'd be hit on some time or other. This made his ears cokt to hear, and his eyes open tu see when any thing offer'd, that wou'd open his way. While on the look out, Kurnel Aaron Bur, com'd down



the Ohio on a tower of observashion. This cunnin politishion and grate states man conseiv'd some projeckt which he only let out tu his try'd friends. These were sich as were bound not tu tel it. On his way down Ohio Bur stopped at Blennerhassit's to pay a visit. Mr. Blennerhassit was an Englishman, who owned the Iland, and had improv'd it so much as tu be a gem in the Ohio. He axt leave tu see the place, and sent in his card as "Kul. Bur." Mr. Blennerhassit was very rich, and invited the Kurnel tu spend some time with him. He did so, and while with him let him by degrees into his grate secret. He then went to Nashvil and arrived at ginerall Jackson's house at the Hermitage, on Sundy the 14th of December. 1806. The Kurnel had travel'd over the west states the year afore, and had formed a party and laid plans as was suppos'd to divide the states. This time he went out to put his plans in moshion.— When he com'd to Lexinton, Kentuck, he was prosekuted, but the grand jurey found no bill, and he was discharg'd. Kurnel Bur was expectked at the ginerall's in December, but in November, in expecttashion of this, the ginerall rote to Gov. Clairborne of Louisiana, tellin him that he was in danger; that plans were on foot dangerous tu the union, and that he mite expect inemies from a quarter not suspekkted. This, says the ginerall, when he tell'd me, shews that I was soundin the alarm. But, says I, ginerall, what kind of alarm? Did you know what was goin to happin before Kurnel Bur com'd? And if you new the Kurnel's schemes, a month and tu days afore, why did you receive and entertain him as a friend? The ginerall said nothin. Ginerall says I, the people suspekkted that you entered the temple of Conspirasy,

but was makin a privet door to creep safely out, if it shou'd fall. The ginerel give his face a twist, and the table a whack with his hickory. His dander was up in a minit, and he said, now says he, major, no body durst n't tell me so but yourself. Well, well, ginerel, says I, all I want is a tru imparshal account. I don't care about my fitin, and spees, and all that, says he, but stick tu the mark as I tell'd it to you. I will that, ginerel, says I, and if I don't make your glory shine with bigger lite, there is no rocks on the stoney mountins.

Well then, tu *go ahead*, the Nashvil papers of the 20th, same month, tell'd the publick that "Kurnel Bur arriv'd on Sunday evenin last at Ginerel Jackson's, nine miles from this town, and has been in this place several times this week. He appears to be preparin for some movements, we know not where." Grate men like tu be in company with grate men, and who, if not with the ginerel, wou'd Kurnel Bur stop. Bur remain'd with the ginerel fixin his plans, knowin the ginerel had a genious for all grate affares of this natur, until the 22nd. when he departed in the boats down the Cumberland river.

Not long arter this the ginerel had a quarrel with ginerel Adare. This gentilman, in his spite, charged the ginerel with raisin himself by turnin states evidence against Bur. But I'll jist tell how 'twas. The ginerel acted the patriot, and sav'd his country, by turnin states evidence in the nick of time. The Nashion was sav'd and Bur was takin, because, as parson Habakuk Downing onct tell'd me, "the iniquity of the Amelekites warn't yet full." At this time a generel suspishion begin'd to spred that Kurnel Bur was

hatchin up a conspiracy; and his makin the g'neral's house his home put him, d'ye see, in a ticklish site-uashion. If proofs com'd aginst the kurnel, suspishions must fall upon the g'neral; and the fact that the kurnel got the g'neral tu bild boats for him and draw upon Blennerhassit, besides his stayin at his house; and the letter of the g'neral's tu Clairborne before Bur com'd to his house, sayin that conspirasies were in motion, all show that the g'neral had reason tu fear, when the plot was discovered, that he must fall in for his share of the danger.

The part took by the g'neral to git out of the skrape showed, plain as a pikestaf, that he had no love for the kurnel, and wasn't concern'd with him. But the letter of Captin Read, from Pittsburg to the Secretary of war was enuff to give him alarm. Capt. Read says, "The associates of Bur are from different parts of the Union, many of them wealthy and interprisin men.—G'nerals Dayton and Jackson of Tenessee, are sade tu be chief officers; and Daniel Clark of New Orleans, a Mr. Blennerhassit of Ohio, and a Mr. Alston his son in law, all men of wealth are his bankers. Kentuck and Tenessee are intirely devoted tu Kurnel Bur, and from these states he will acquire considerable bodies of troops, to be heded by G'neral Jackson, of the latter state, who no doubt has marched with a body of militia under the pretense of joinin g'neral Wilkinson on the Sabine aginst the Spaniards. At Natches they were tu join Kurnel Bur, and at New Orleans Kurnel Swartwout.

It was a shame and sin to impecate the 'g'neral in that wicked bisnes. Becase he bilt boats and did bisnes

for Bur, and entertain'd him at his house, and was friendly, a month or tu arter he knew he warn't right and tru tu his country, yet the ginerall oney wanted tu bring him on tell he wou'd find out what he was arter, and then jist blow him ski high. That Swartwout was in the secret, and engaged with Bur, there is leetle doubt. It's a pittty the ginerall has bin so friendly and giv'd so many offices to all Bur's friends, because it makes folks suspekkt all warnt rite,—that they understood one another, and were always friendly. But the ginerall, as soon as he learnt that the government knew all about it, rote a consarnt cute letter to Jefferson, lettin the cat out of the bag.

How far the ginerall was consarnt in this conspiracy he refus'd tu tell me. But puttin all things together, readin all the evidence—that he engaged several of his wife's relations and some of his friends tu accompany Bur tu New Orleans, and seein that he had boats bilt, some accounts say 40 or 50 in number, in which Bur floated down tu New Orleans, made under his inspecshion and finish'd arter he had ritten tu governor Clairborne—there is something in it that farely startles me; I can't git it out of my hed; yet when I think of the blaze of glory around him, I say hush, Jack Downing—no treason aginst the gratest and best in the nashion; the ginerall oney intended tu see what he wou'd do, and then by a leetle contrapshion, have him secur'd by informin on him like a tru patriot.

## CHAPTER IV.

*The ginerol's liberality. Cok fitin. Hoss rasen. Fitin and duillin. Quarls. Quarls. Fite with Swan and others. A string of duels and quarls. Origin of the Benton quarl.*

The ginerol bein very liberal and ginerous in spendin his money, found that if he cou'dn't find means tu replenish his pus, he wou'd soon have tu manoeuver the apostles, or rob Peter tu pay Paul. His stirrin habits woud'n't let him be quiet, and his choice breed of chickens never failed tu draw him stores from the cock pit. If you wou'd see the ginerol in a ring it wou'd do your hart good. He wasn't never as much himself at the hangin of Ambrister, or the Battle of New Orleans as when he won a fite at the pit. His chickens never failed him. But sometimes when cheatin was rife, and he'd try tu lay Cane upon Abel, some of his cater-cousins of the ring wou'd lay his blood under contribushion and tapt him a leetle to cool his fever. He didn't alwase git off with hull bones, as Captin Sharp, in attemptin to bully the pigeon, often at the expense of his hide, made him tug for the winnins. About this time one Swan challeng'd him. They quarl'd on a rase course. The ginerol had a consarn'd smartic of a jockey. Tu look at him you'd think he was a mere

twiddlepoop, but arter all, tho' he look'd like deth's hed on a mopstick and walked on trapsticks, he had the nack of contrapshion tu a miracle. Let him mount what hoss he wou'd, he was sure tu win, and the ginerall thou't him sich a clever feller that whatever he said, the ginerall stuck by. This bro't the ginerall intu a plaguy site of squabbles, but his fearless, and darein port made amost every one afeard of him. In this instance the ginerall refus'd tu fite; he wasn't afeard of man nor mortal, but somehow he didn't like tu fite, thinkin his jockey might have bin rong this time. This show'd the ginerall was good at hart, and wou'dn't fite unless when he was in the rite cause. Swan and he met soon arter; they quarl'd over agin, when Swan threw him intu the fire. He got out agin pritty quick I tell ye, and soon show'd Swan he cou'dn't catch the moon in his teeth. Swan attempted tu make a back log of him the second time, but the ginerall give him a kick in the bred basket that sent him out of the window. The tu then got agin on their stilts, and at it they went. Their blows warn't no abel-wackits I can tell ye. Every click tell'd; the ginerall giv'd Swan sich a stoter on the nob that he reel'd back, while his knees rubb'd as if they were converted into a snuff mill. Swan recover'd, upset the ginerall and he wou'd a bin made intu a back log in tu minits had not some of his friends come timeously tu his relief.

One fite alwase brings on a string on 'em. Thomas Dickinson, whose brother the ginerall kill'd in a duel, challing'd and fou't Thomas Overton, who was wounded. The ginerall was second; and about the same time, jist tu keep his hand in trainin, he seconded his

wifes neffu, A. Donaldson, who fou't J. Winston, tu boy's about 18 years old. They bravely pop'd their blue pills at one another at six feet distance. A duel fou't atween Mr. McNairy and ginerel Coffy, in which Coffy was woonded, was follow'd up with a war of ink and type atween McNairy and the ginerel. This they finish'd with a challindge, but the quarl was hush'd, and the parties made friends. The ginerel now became noted for bein able

“ To put a duel nately off his hand,”

and was first or second in all the fites that took place in the country. He was Ginerel Caroll's second in his duel with Jess Bentin; but Bentin charged him with foul play, and from this grew the fam'd spree at Nashvil atween the ginerel, Coffy, and the tu Bentins, some account of which will be givin in another place.

The numerous scrapes and rackets it was his honer now tu take a share in got him intu a grate practice, and qualifi'd him for the dangers which was comin and not far ahed. As soon's he had done with McNairy, a long string on 'em took his place tu try their luck. David McGavick, William Polk, Robbert Weakly, John Strothers and Robbert Hays all tri'd their hand and com'd off with different kinds of luck, as their eyes, noses, ears and other scarificashions will show. Hew Mongomery, a whaller of a feller follow'd the batch of cornubblers. The ginerel at first thou't him a mere bell-sswagger, and manfully closed in on 'em; but afore long he found he cotch'd a tartar who wou'dn't nother come along nor let him go, for hadn't some friend com'd tu his relief the konjurers Horreskope wou'd 've all gone for nothin.

Passin over his challengin Kurnel Every, governor Sevier, and a dozen or tu more of the high folks, it is time jist to touch a leetle on some of his land speckulations. His inemies say he hasn't much wit. I'm goin tu prove he has more than any on 'em, and more honesty tu; and that he's as cute in dealin as in fitin, and able tu beat them all holler in managin as well as in club law.





## CHAPTER V.

*The gineral spends tu fast and tries to replenish his pus. He begins land speckulatin, in which he shows grate skill, foresite and wisdom.*

The gineral was alwase consarnt liberal with his money. He frolickt rother wildly, and his cash went like a whistle. The rases, cok-pit, lawin, and all his ways to make money wou'dn't do. In spite of his teeth his affairs got so flabagasted that the Daffy Club cou'dn't save it. He was amost us'd up in fitin at the cok-pit, in bar rooms, and other gatherins, where he alwase undertook to chastise his inemies, and have their ears bort. But he saw as cleer as preachin, that if some means warnt hit upon tu keep him up, his coks, hosses, niggurs and all, must go slick tu the Pontius Pilates who shave notes and receive niggurs in pawn. Tu keep his farm and stock, some plan, it was plane as a pikestaf, must be adopted. While he was meditatn some course, he struck upon one by a lucky thou't that mended his fortune, and farely set him afloat.

The gineral bein a lawyer, was employ'd to collect and settle an estate as atorney, on morgides upon lands. The tracks contain'd 85,000 acres, and had several owners. The speckulators imployin him ax'd his

opinion as to the title. He give his opinion that the titles was good, and that they mite proceed, and he took an interest in the speckulashion himself. This encourag'd the purchasers, and they laid out considerable of money in the purchase. The ginerall, havin receiv'd a large fee counsell'd and tell'd the owner the title was good, but seein a main good chance for a spec, he arter a while tell'd them the title wasn't good for nothin, and that the coort had no legal power to decide in the case. He ther, bein interested, took a fee from himself, and give law aginst his own opinion afore given; thus by hocus pocus shufflin the property intu his own hands. It was now necessary that a legal claimant shou'd put in for the land.

These lands first was own'd by David Allison. But wantin money, he got Norton Pryor to lend him 21,800, giving his note and morgidge on the lands as security for its payment. Norton Pryor, when he wanted the money agin, giv'ū a power of atorney tu Joseph Anderson, tu file a bill in chancery tu forclose and sell tu recover his money. Anderson in this bisnes became Pryor's partner, and the lands were advertis'd for sale. Anderson then took the ginerall intu partnership, givin him part, as a fee for closin the morgidge and sellin the lands. The lands were parsell'd out and sold. Part was sold tu Pryor, part tu himself; (the ginerall,) and part tu Anderson, as was agreed in writin atween the parties. The deeds was made out, the ginerall tell'd me, in a rite proper legal way, and all was fix'd. In all this the ginerall acted as *atorney* for Pryor and Anderson. The lands deeded tu him was as his *fee*.

About the year 1806, Mr. Outlaw, Anderson's father-in-law, James Pattin and Andy Erwin became part proprietors in these lands, the one by purchase from Anderson, the others by purchase from Prior. Kurnel Erwin before purchasin consulted the ginerel as atorney about the title, and was told it was good.

These purchasers remain'd on the lands five or six years. The lands bein clear'd and improv'd and fore times as much in worth, the ginerel who had a hawk's eye, mind I tell ye, tu these lands, all at onct found out that the title wasn't worth a straw, and that they must have a better title. The ginerel now, by a master stroke of policy, which no one who isn't qualified tu be president cou'd do, found out that Mr. Allison, the original proprietor, ow'd him \$500; but becace said Allison was ded and warn't able tu pay it, his heirs had "bargin'd, sell'd, asign'd, and made over tu Andrew Jackson all his rite, title, interest and claim in law and equity," in the aforesaid tracks of lands. This conveyance was made by the heirs of D. Allison; but in this conveyance, care was taken that no menshion shou'd be made of the particklar lots, their boundaries and quantity. Now for the trick that jockied the knowin ones, the forlorn hope that upset, by the aid of Merkry, all their apple carts, and made the hull pop intu his own pockit slick as a whistle.

The ginerel was soon arter this call'd tu command a detachment of the Tenesees militia. Goin from home tu the wars, he cou'dn't attend tu the bisnes himself, but jist afore he started tu seek the inemy, he form'd a partnership with a James Jackson, a wealthy merchant of Nashvill and a Jenkin Whitesides, a grate

land lawyer, givin each, by agreement an equal share—the share of Whitesides tu be as a *fee* for breakin the title the ginerall had said was good, when he encourag'd many families tu buy and settle it. At this time more than one hundred purchasers, on the assurance of the ginerall that the title was good, had bou't and settled on them. But they didn't understand law, and were poor. The ginerall, on martchin off, had nothin at all tu do in the breakin of the title. He had bin council on tother side and had recciv'd large fees in lands for it. But arter he went off tu defend the country, the new land firm commenc'd suit. But findin they begun rong, they giv'd it up, and went back and made a fresh start. Bills of equity in the name of A. Jackson was filled aginst every known settler on the land, but one. In one of these bills, A. Jackson is represented as settin forth a pretended clame tu certin tracks makin 85,000 acres; but Andy Erwin answers in defence, that the said A. Jackson had encourag'd him tu buy the lands, as atorney for the owner, that he represented the titles tu be as good as oney in the State, and that he had, in consequence, bou't the lands, relyin upon the judgment of A. Jackson. One of the purchasers, said that A. Jackson, as atorney sellin these lands had *sworn* that the titles was good. A number of affidivits made to show that the ginerall had sold the lands on the confident assurance that the titles was good, now brou't the *firm* into difficulties, and to help them out, Whitesides the grate lawyer had tu withdraw from the firm, tu enable him tu be a witness in their favour. He sold out for \$1,000. At this time P. H. Darby, was taken by the ginerall intu partnership. The

ginal impower'd him tu act, and went off for Florida. Darby, a lawyer, soon became Editor of the Constitutional Advocate. He employ'd the press tu discuss these land spekulashions, but alwase on one side, so as tu prepare the publick mind tu give a jury decishion when the case was tried. Soon arter this a compromise was accepted by the ginal, in which the purchasers who bou't from him agreed tu give him 10,000 dollars and pay costs, in case A. Jackson and J. Jackson agree tu enter a decree in their favour at the next coort and give a quit deed. Mr. Darby, as a part claimant objected till he received 5,000 dollars, tu join in the quit deed, and the contest ended.

The inemies of the ginal denied that D. Allison ever ow'd him any money, before his deth. I was puzzled tu know which side was truest in their stories, so I ax'd the ginal, but he shrugged up his sholders, give his face a riggle, and said he had let the people have it their own way—he was for the people—and then it'd be jist rite. The ginal got \$10,000, for lands claimed by him which was worth half a million, and if this wasn't makin a sacrifice for the good of the people, I swou I don't know what is. In all this bisnes the ginal was cute as a razor. It needed somethin more than a cods-hed tu manage, with sich leger-de-main and hocus pocus, an affair requirin so much dexterity, every scrimptius bit on't havin tu be worked with master skill, with a set of rambunctious fellers who, findin themselves comin out second best warn't never out of the tantrums tu the eend on't. This was true patriotism and benevolence. It show'd his genus in law, his honesty as a trusty counsellor,

and his disinterested good feelin in lettin folks live on the lands he had sold them, arter he had found out that their title warn't good. I gues he warn't asham'd nother, tu let be seen that when hé found out he was rong, he chang'd. Other lawyers wou'd have conceal'd their blunders.

## CHAPTER VI.

*The gineral rises in wealth. Become a speckulator in niggurs. His heroic defiance of the laws, and his travellin arm'd tu resist any demand for his pass.*

Tu a man predestin'd to be grate in the world, wealth was as necessary as nails tu shoe a hoss. Tu help out his land specks, he embrac'd a fine openin in the trade of niggurs. The gineral hated the Ingins, becuse they wou'd n't jist obey, and when he had a chance he never fail'd tu shoot 'em down. He couldn't see the use of an Ingin; they was good for nothin except to kick up a row and give work in fitin. But the niggurs was very useful. They'd work, and when they'd breed over much he found a good market for 'em.

In the year 1810, H. Green, and Captin Coleman bou't of Mr. Smith a lot of cottin. Mr. Smith givin credit wou'd take no security but the gineral. He wou'dn't give security without bein a partner, and he was taken in. The cottin was carried to New Orleans, and sent tu Philadelphia by sea, and Green return'd to Nashvil. The company then commenc'd the purchase of niggurs. But H. Green, on sellin part of the lot at Natches, was made tu give up the bargain tu the gineral who had found they'd be a profitable spec, and who had some notion of goin intu the trade. Green, therefore, give up, and the lot was taken by the gineral. On this the gineral made a considerable profit. Soon ar-

ter this he bou't another lot. In drivin 'em through the Choctaw nation, from Mississippi tu Tenessee, it was necessary he shou'd have a pasport. The ginerall had one rule for all measures, which was considerable of a savin tu him, and this was, to foller his own bent, and fite his way, when his'n and other's ways coud'nt notch. Hearin that Dinsmore the Choctaw agent wou'dn't let him pass, he muster'd his niggurs and prepar'd for battle. He arm'd tu niggurs, rale rap roarious ring-tale scrougers of fellers who fear'd neither man nor divil, and put them in the front, one on 'em havin a good rifle. Now my lads, said the ginerall, if they give you any jimber jaw be at 'em flugens, and make them scamper like monkees before a fire in the woods of Campeachy. By golly, if you obsquotulate, you are ded before you can say Jack Robinson—so look sharp. Hearin when he com'd tu the agency, that Dinsmore was absent, he tell'd his man he'd be glad tu've seen him, but cou'dn't wait, meanin that if he had bin there he'd 've shown him what it was tu interfere with his trade by askin a pasport, as he cared for neither law nor any thing when his interest was tu be look'd arter.

When the ginerall tell'd me this, I look'd hard at him, and ax'd whether he knew it was necessary tu have a pasport, tu fulfil the laws of the country. Oh, as tu that, says the ginerall, tu other men, these things are all rite; but I'm not like other men. My desteny is different, and I must do things in a different way from others.—Every man can't be president, and the men who are comin forward tu be hed of the nashion may do things which, war another tu do them, wou'd make the der-rick put him up jist upon the dedly never green. Oh,



yes ginerel says I, I see how 'tis. You are rite, grate men must do grate things; and the bold and darin will alwaise be honor'd and worship'd by the people, and that'll carry a man thro' all, in spite of fate.

Passin over his various trafick in niggurs and his lawin about some rottin ones bou't cheap to pass off—for all's fare in niggur dealin—but which was return'd on his hands agin, I must now come to some of his glorious feats of bravery, which drew on him publick attention, and led the way tu his renown. But as what I'm goin to say, is of grate importance in this history, I'll jist close this chapter, and begin a new one with it.

## CHAPTER VII.

*Reflexions on the reason why all the men the Gíneral ramsquaddled getted tu be his friends. Why he never forgives. The Benton frakas. Sport for the people at Nashvil. No law for squabblers.*

It is considerable of a wonder with some folks that arter so much cornubblin and lambastin given and receiv'd in the everlastin skrimmages the Gíneral met with, he didn't make a nation site of inemies. But, instead, the more he dealt out his sockdologers the more they wou'd be his lick-spittles. The Gíneral had many friends, who were alwase ready to help him to lick his inemies, so that if he had ramsquaddled every one on 'em, they'd soon be makin peace with him. They found in the tug that he was a rale sneezer, and not very pernickety about dressin them up like a culprit on a Coort day. As the Gíneral never forgiv'd any one who oppos'd him, they all thou't, that the war must continue tell one or other kick'd the buck-it. His crow never moulted, but had feathers alwase to pluck, and his inemies findin no chance of his cryin pecavy, or meetin in compromise, was fain to knuckle under, and seek his forgiveness in humiliashions.— Those who onct gave in tu the Gíneral, arter a long spell of catterclawin, and milvaderin, was sure, like the Jewish slave, tu have his ears bor'd, and be his serv-

ant for ever, and one on 'em never troubbled him ever arter, but as his best friends, wou'd argu, defend, protect, fite for, do his biddin, and follow arter him jist like a tantoney pig or whipt spaniel.

The Ginerol, as I said afore, never forgiv'd an inemy. The longer he nurs'd his rath the hotter it'd burn, and was the more dreadful when it burst forth. Alwase keepin his eye on bein hed, he was watchful that no one getted the weather gage of him in political manœuverin, because if any got ahead who were inemies they wou'd keep him down, and that wou'dn't be rite, where the struggle was for the top. Grate men who have lost their reputashion are like merchants who have lost their credit and are destin'd to ruin. It was necessary and rite that the Ginerol, lookin forward tu be hed of the nashion, shou'dn't let every rabscallion trounce him when he pleas'd; and when he had a quarl he did well not only to seek aid tu fite it out, but do it in public, that his bravery might be seen, and his actions be judg'd by every body.

About this time the tu Bentons arrived in Nashvil. The Ginerol and they had a pick at one another, some notice of which I have giv'd afore this. The Ginerol soon had vengeance, tho' the Bentons, in coming tu Nashvil, expected tu have a row, and prepar'd themselves with arms. The quarl begun about a charge of the Bentons at a duel atween Jess Benton and Ginerol Carol, that Ginerol Jackson, who was Carol's second, did n't show fair play. The spite which had been smothered for a long time for the want of a chance, was now about tu break out in all its glory—for I gues the tho'ts and feelins of grate men must be good, and if so, it isn't rite tu keep 'em in.

The tu Bentons, on gettin tu Nashvil, findin the ginerel in town, went tu a different tavern tu shun him, but I guess, they found their rath also somethin of a troublesome tenent, and wonted tu git rid of it as well's the ginerel did his'n.

The ginerel findin that the Bentons were come, assembled his friends, and martch'd strate tu Benton's stoppin place. On enterin the Hotel and seein Thos. H. Benton, he drew and level'd his pistol, and as he advanc'd he bid him prepare, for that by the grate E——l he wou'd shoot him in a minit. Before he advanc'd near enuff tu be sure of his aim, but without givin Tom time tu draw his pistol, Jess Benton fir'd at the Ginerel. Every man begun, quick time, tu handle arms, and in a second four pistols were fir'd, one by the Ginerel at Thos. H. Benton, tu by Thos. H. Benton at the ginerel, and one by Kurnel Coffy at Thos. H. Benton. One of the shots brou't the ginerel down. The pistols bein discharg'd, daggers were drawn. Kurnel Coffy and Alexander Donaldson made at Thos. H. Benton, and give him five woonds. Captain Hammond and Stukely Hays engag'd Jess Benton. Jess bein weak from a woond receiv'd in a duel a short time afore, was easily overcome. They got him down, and while Captin Hammond giv'd him wisty castors on the hed, Hays attempted to dirk him as he lay on his back, giv'd him several woonds, and wou'd have sent him to Peg Trantums, altho he parri'd with his hands mite and main, hadn't a gentleman lookin on pittied and reliev'd him. Hays was returnin the compliment, for Jess had snapp'd a loaded pistol at his breast afore he fell, tu blow him thro.'

The Bentons got the worst on't, as is shown by their

DREADFUL FRAGS ATWEEN THE GINERAL AND THE BENTONS AT NASHVIL



knockin under, and gettin their ears bor'd. They had determin'd that if the ginerel was sick, they wou'd give him blue pills enuff tu cure him, as they had tu in every pistol, and was all ready, tho' the ginerel amost took 'em by surprise like a lion when it springs with a grate roar upon his prey. Thos. H. Benton had his coat sleeve burnt by the wad of the ginerel's pistols, and if the ginerel hadn't bin so much frustrated that he give his pistol a slantendicular direction, I swow, the fat wou'd a bin in the fire with him, and the nashion wou'd have missed the gratest sinneter that ever will come tu be in it.

Several gentlemen had engag'd tu lend a hand in this glorious fite, and among others Captin Carol; but afore the tug com'd he getted himself a furlow by certificate from the ginerel, and had mossy'd to save his hide, so that the ginerel had the honer of dressin the tu Bentons with the aid of four arm'd men, and himself, alwase a host. The ginerel looks back to this glorious victory with grate pleasure, as it was the means of securin the interest of the tu Bentons, ever arter, which he wou'dn't have done hadn't this bluddy fite givin 'em a chance tu let off their rath, jist as steam is let off when the boat stops.

The Nashvil people considered this as a matter tu leettle tu look intu. Judge Searsy was then in the house. They were all afear'd I guess, of the ginerel, who now begun tu git him a grate name, and many friends, and wou'dn't be call'd tu account for any of his doins by any on 'em who didn't wish tu fite a duel, for the idea of encounterin the ginerel, made 'em all

afear'd, and they war fane tu be quiet when he had a hand in the quarrel.

In this skrimmage there warn't any child's play I tell ye. Every man had his mettle tri'd, for blows and shot went back and forward like hail in March; sometimes they was all jerrycummumble in a heap, sometimes they bumpt their jolly nobs, or cotcht one another by the kolquarron till they cou'dn't squeek, and onct the ginerol got a whollop that made him as limsy as a rag for a minit, but afore the fite was eend'd, his star was lord of the ascendant, and the Bentons com'd out second best I guess. The ginerol got a ball in his arm that remain'd there till he com'd tu be president, and tu this woond as much as the victory at New Orleans and his Horryskope, is he indebted for his elevation. The people lov'd him afore, but since they seed that he was the rale grit, independent of law, and not very sniptious about goin at work when he found his inemies, and that he'd stick tu 'em like a bur till they'd cry credo, they begun at onct tu love and honer him as he deserv'd, and resolve tu make him the people's candidate for president. He learn'd the Bentons that they mustn't act the cully trap with him if they didn't want their apple carts upset in a wink.

## CHAPTER. VIII.

*The gineral's qualificashions. High spirit. Modesty. appinted tu command in the Creek war. Fort Mimms masacre. The gineral marches. Gineral Coffy. The Battle of Talladega. Muteny in the army. The gineral understands the militia law different from all others. The militia plead the example of the gineral who wou'dn't obey the laws.*

I've now brou't up the life of the gineral tu the time when he was properly qualifi'd to take an important lead in the affares of this nashion. His carackter now begins tu develop itself in a way the reader has'nt never guest at, and bime by will appear in a new lite.

I'm now up tu the wars with the Ingins and Inglish; but afore I rite about 'em, it is best tu say a leetle of the gineral, and his qualificashions, tu prevent the reader thinkin he had a worse temper than other folks, and jist to show that if he warn't blest with the best temper in the world, natur, that cut him out for command, giv'd him jist the kind of a sperit necessary for commanders.

The gineral has bin grately abused for an uppish temper, but he has'nt a bad one; its oney a flashey one that gose off like powder, and cools rite away agin.— He is raley a good humor'd man, and can be cool as a



cowcumber in battle, and wherever coolness is wanted. Public life brings all grate men intu trouble; but the ginerall has'nt a way of palaverin and disguisin himself, when he sees things wrong. Out his feelins rush, like a gust of wind. He knows he was born tu command, but he has'nt bin tell'd that he was born tu reason. He will therefore have his way, and as his friends have so often publish'd him as a man of firmness, he thinks he must jist be oney resolute of one mind, and stick tu his text. What is oney a flash of temper in him arises from a consciousness that he has a rite tu be and must be obey'd, and the demur of any one tu do his biddin raises and fires the flame that threatens tu crush any attempt tu gainsay it. But he needn't play the coortier, nor use submissive languidge, as hed of his neighborhood, of the army, or of the nashion, when he hasn't tu obey; he knew it wou'dn't be his time tu obey, and violence in him is nothin other than the bursts of patriotism strivin for vent and showin'emselves tu keep folks in their places. He warn't never under command—when he was, he refus'd tu be commanded. He felt as 'twas rite tu go accordin tu his judgment, and this is so powerful strong, that his opinions are alwase rite, and he thou't when they were so the people ought tu submit. This is all dimocracy, and republicanism; and when he gets the people to understand that this is the rite way, and tu think it their duty tu submit, then every thing will go on slick as a whistle, and there'll be no more jarrin.

At the time I'm ritin of the war had jist broken out with grate Britain. The ginerall hadn't yet receiv'd any government favors; and he was tu proud to ax any.

His grate talents war'nt known tu 'em. But when he martched agin the Ingins, and whalled them so slick in so short a time, the fame of his deeds went tu Washinton, where he had been a leetle time afore in Congress, and had resined his seat from a belief that he warn't competent tu fill the office, so honest is he tu the country, that he wou'dn't serve her except where he know'd how tu do it rite. The government now giv'd him the command of 2500 of the Tenesee militia, who gathered in a flock about his standard, and swore tu live or die with him. The ginerel not only distrusted his political competency, but also his legal acquirements. He warn't fitted, he thou't, for the civil department; but knowin that an active military life is the best school for all kinds of knowledge, and that military fame is a kind of inspirer of all genus, he thou't best, afore he com'd forward tu act in civil, to be sure he cou'd lick all his inemies in military life, and then no one wou'd hear his *faults* in the noise of the hoora! The ginerel, in this, show'd a kinder skill in filosofy. Grate men have an instinct for the way tu rise; they look tu high tu see little impediments, and so they walk strate over 'em, keepin the main chance alwase in site.

The ginerel was now placed in command of 2500 Tenesee Militia men. He marched them tu Natches. There was no inemy in that quarter; and the secretary of war who never goes tu fite, nor know'd nothin but by guess work about it, jist ordered him tu dismiss his men, and let 'em get home as quick as they cou'd. The ginerel refused tu obey, and his men, for sich a heroic example, have since love him amost tu deth. They giv'd three harty cheers, and declared that he

was a democrat arter their own heart, and so long as he'd go his own gate, they'd stick tu him like wax.

Some hard things are said of the gineral for disobeyin His inemies said that his commission was giv'd not either tu disobey or tu command those who giv'd it, but tu be subject tu the Constitution and laws, and that he was sworn tu support 'em. Supposin this was a story of the inemy, got up tu hurt the gineral, I jist dropt my pen, and went tu go tell the president tu ax him. On my way I met with Blare of the Globe. I tell'd him what I was goin arter, whereon he put the account in my hand, sayin that it was the very thing that got the president so much favour with the people, and that it wou'dn't do tu leave it out a bit, so I've put it in. I'm peskily afear'd, however, that if I put this in, some other grate man who reads it will think he can disobey orders, take the responsibility upon himself, raise a rebellion afore folks think he's hatchin treason, and bid defiance when call'd tu account, more especially as the government was kinder afear'd tu tell him he was wrong.

The next year the Creek Ingins, push'd on by Tecumseh and the English broke out intu hostilities. Several families had been murdered, and arter an attempt tu pacify them, their "voice was still for war." Part of the nashion was for peace, and the warlike part commenc'd on the peace part of their own tribe. They brandish'd their war clubs, assured by their profet that the "grate spirit" was on their side, but it was sure enuff the grate spirit of hell. Major Beasley with a hundred and fifty men, besides all the women and children in the country, was collected within fort Mimms

in the Mississippi Territory. The Ingins collected an army and amunishion, surrounded it, attack'd it, carried it by assault, and put tu deeth nearly three hundred persons includin women and children. They show'd no mercy, but jist tomahawk'd father, mother and child, as they com'd, tell they were all used up but seventeen who escap'd. The people of Tenessee, hearin of this, were up in a flash, nothin but vengeance was thou't on. Fearin the Ingins wou'd destroy all the whites they urged forward their preparashions. The general, havin had his arm broken in the affray with the Bentons, was not in fitin order, but lovin the sport of Ingin-killin he wasn't tu be put off, so he took the command, havin under him 3500 militia and 500 cavalry under Kurnel Coffy.

The general havin arrang'd his men, and brou't 'em up tu the stickin point, determin'd tu carry the war into the inemies country. While makin arrangements tu obtain a good supply of rashions, informashion com'd intu camp that the warriors were in the neighborhood of Ten Islands, threatenin the friendly Ingins. The warriors will not touch you, said the general tell they've had a brush with me, and that'll put some on'em out of a notion of fitin for some time.

Some days arter, the general learn'd the Ingins were at Tullushatchee. He sent general Coffy tu attack 'em Coffy com'd up with them, killed one hundred and sixty eight men and a few women and children. The Ingins fought with arrows, and the whites lost five kill'd and forty one woounded.

The general, hearin that the Creeks were about attackin Fort Talladega, garrisoned by the friendly Ingins

marched to its relief. They com'd up with 'em, and arter a desperate resistance kill'd six hundred Ingins, and lost fifteen of the militia. The Ingins were pursued to the mountains, on the way to which many fell, and sure enuff, as the ginerel said, they got gloriously smabbed for that time.

Jist at this time unfortunately the men took a noshion in their heds that as their leader had set 'em an example of disobedience by refusin to do the commands of his superior, they wou'd do likewise. From this till the eend of the campane the ginerel was in continual hot water, the men arguin that their time was out, and the ginerel taht they warn't entitled to a discharge. Tho' their legal term of service had expir'd, he wou'dn't let 'em off, thretnin to shoot, as deserters, all who refus'd to obey. He said the Ingins warn't all kill'd, and that the time of service was the eend of the war. The men said that the whole militia were to be employ'd in turne, and that their time, agreed upon, was out.—The governor of Tennessee thought with the men; at which the ginerel took fire, and quit fitin his men to *bell the cat* with the governor. He tell'd the governor planely he hadn't any rite to decide, and urged him to bid defiance to the law, and compel the men to fite till the Ingins were kill'd, regardless of the smiles, or censures of the men. The men ran off, and the Ingins had another winter to hunt afore they were sent to the happy valley to keep company with their fathers.

## CHAPTER IX.

*The war continued. Mutenies. The battle of Emuck-fau. The battle of Enotichopco creek. New mutenies. The militia refusin tu obey the ginerel, while desirin tu obey the law, causes grate discontent.*

Arter the battle of Talledego, the ginerel return'd tu Fort Struthers, on account of the scarcity of supplies. While here a mutesy took place among the men, heded by some of the officers. Havin nothin tu eat but acorns, they cou'dn't stand the attacks of their stomachs, whatever the Ingins might do. As soon as the militia prepar'd tu return home, the ginerel paraded the volunteers, with positive orders tu prevent them. The militia findin they cou'dn't jist do as they intended without fitin, praised the ginerel, and returned tu duty. The next day the volunteers mutenied in their turn. They had oppos'd the militia merely on pretence. Now the militia stept forth tu give th'm tit for tat. The militia, glad of a chance tu retaliate on the volunteers, tho' nothin more willin tu remain than they, received the ginerel's orders, and begun tu curry favour, by sayin that their change of purpose was all owin tu the ginerel's tackt and ingenuity. A long time was now taken up in squablin about the term of service, and their finish-

in the campane while on the field; at length, arter a controversy with the governor of Tenessee, in which the ginerel was recommended tu give up the service, the ginerel rebels aginst the governor as the militia were doin aginst him, still holdin out that the Ingins wern't yet all kill'd, and insistin that their six months shou'd be doubled, or they remain until the fitin was all over.

In some of these mutenies, which were kept up all the time by some of the officers and men, who thou't they had a right tu judge for themselves arter the stipulated time tu serve had expired, the parties were nearly comin tu blows. In their squabbles, the men always insisted that it was *might* aginst *right*, and that they were forc'd aginst their consents, and in violation of their contracts, tu continue in the service. They were, howsomever, with some excepshions, compell'd tu remain.

While these mutenies was goin on, as if tu put other thou'ts in their beds, they were march'd tu near where the inemy was encamp'd. The ginerel's spies found them, 1500 in number, preparin for battle. At the dawn of day, the Ingins com'd on with savage shouts and yells, as if tartarus had open'd its throte. The attack was ferocious and bravely resisted. The camp fires blazin when the Ingins com'd on, the ginerel placed his men in the dark, and as soon's the Ingins got atween 'em and the fire they popp'd 'em nicely, while they remain'd conceal'd. The Ingins havin bin repell'd in the first onset, the ginerel thou't tu destroy their town. When preparin for this, the yells were renew'd and the attack recom-

menc'd. The Ingins maintained the conflict with grate obstinacy and spirit. Havin got behind some thickets they peppered the Teneseans terribly. Ginenal Coffy, tu draw them from their ambush, feint a retreat; they pursued, when the fite, nearly equal on each side, was continued an hour with nearly an equal loss. At length the left of the line, havin drove off the inemy, com'd tu ginenal Coffy's aid, and won the fite, arter a contest of a hull day. Of the party who had engaged ginenal Coffy none escaped arter his last charge, so dreadful was the slaughter. The fite ceas'd for a leetle the spirit of muteny, by makin the militia seek mutual protecshion from the Ingins. This fite was called the battle of Emucfaw, and was, as tu loss, the severest they yet had.

The ginenal not findin his quarters comfortable, and not bein prepar'd tu kill all the Ingins, because the Ingins were threatenin tu kill them, havin near them a larger force than their own, got ready litters for the wounded and prepar'd tu march off. They arrived about night near Enotichopco creek, the inemy all day in pursuit. The pass of this creek was dangerous in face of a foe who cou'd be conceal'd and fite in safety. Another pass was found, tu which the army was led; and when part had crossed, and some were crossin the ford, the Ingins com'd upon the rear with a hoop, a yell and discharge of fire arms, that made them all jump, and most of the men tu run for bare life. At this time the artillerists brou't a gun tu a risin, and prepar'd tu operate, but the Ingins furiously attack'd 'em. The artillerists arm'd with muskits defended their gun and many fell. The



tackle of the gun got so tangled the men cou'dn't charge it, but at last they used the barrel of a gun for a rammer, and the ramrod prepar'd it for the match, and now they begun tu row 'em up salt river, I tell ye. Several of the officers were kill'd defendin their gun, but the ginerel, who had been amost over when the battle begun, havin brou't up his men, the Ingins fled leavin their blankets on the field, and were pursu'd tu miles. Ginerel Coffy had bin woounded at Emucfaw, the day afore, and when the ginerel cou'dn't rally the men who loved him so much, Coffy, mounted a hoss from his litter, and brou't the men forward in gallant style. Twenty tu thirty of the ginerel's men were smabbed in the tu battles, and near tu hundred of the Ingins. The ginerel was now enabled tu continue his march without interrupshion till he reach'd fort Struther, where he encamp'd, discharg'd the militia, and thus put an end tu their mutenies and bickerin.

I've now brou't my narative tu the end of the campane. The men never fail'd tu muteny when they wern't fitin, and it now remains tu tell some of the effects of these mutenies, and the ingenious plan adopted by the ginerel tu put an end tu 'em.

Tu have a rite understandin of what I'm goin tu tell, I must say, that by a law of Congress, no officer or private can be compell'd tu serve longer nor three months arter he has arriv'd at the place of rondevous, unless the president of the United States may require, and then the term mustn't be more than six months in all. The mer, knowin their rites, consider'd themselves free by law when the time expired, and so took liberty tu march home. They didn't

think this desertin. But the ginerall did, for tho he wasn't yet President, he knew he wou'd be, and that was enuff. So he took the president's power in antiseppation, and wou'dn't let them go a peg. The men and he were therefore constantly in the snarls at one another, and he was on the watch for a good case tu make an example and punish 'em for not doin his biddin, until he wou'd say enuff. He knew if he said so he cou'd make it muteny or desertion as he'd a mind, and the judges and executioners were all on his side, but he didn't jist yet think best tu do so.

## CHAPTER X.

*More mutenies. The case of John Woods, his trial and sentence. Woods shot. Reflexions.*

The campane bein now eended by the discharge of the militia, while they were waitin the arrival of the new army tu take their places, an event happen'd which, as it created grate excitement, shou'd be here related.

I've bin tellin my readers that there was considerable of a dissatisfaxion among the men about gittin home. This had been so frequent that the ginerall was pritty sore because his orders wasn't more respected than they were. The ginerall's dander was up; and he determin'd tu make an example tu let out his rath upon, which now got pritty considerable troubblesome tu him.

The first case happened with a boy about nineteen years old, named John Woods. As the ginerall won't say a word about these are trials and execushions, and as the men who witness'd against, or that sentenc'd him might be partial, one part paid for givin false testimony, and the other dependin on the ginerall for a good word and preferment, and as truth is the standard, I don't wish it said that Jack Downing ever put in a word that

is n't like as gospel. I shall quote 'em that arn't suspected of bein interested in the matter, on one side or tother, as the ginerall loves truth, and wishes tu let posterity know him ritely.

John Woods had bin charged with desertin twice. Onct he had went for home, by the consent of ginerall Robberts, with the rest of the party. They were overtaken and compelled tu return. Ginerall Robberts was coort marshal'd and cashier'd the army for this act. But John Woods was among the number so brou't back. He was coort marshal'd and mercifully acquitted because he wasn't tu blame. Soon arter, while most of the men were growlin and complanin, this Woods, who was on guard, was permitted by his officer tu go and git his brekfast. He had not gone far when a Major Camp com'd up tu him and bid him go tu his post. Woods said he had leave from his officer tu get his brekfast, and refus'd. Camp swore, and Woods swore harder. They became noisy, and Woods marched tu his stashion holdin his musket which the other demanded. Camp sent tu the fort tu tell the ginerall, who seein there was muteny com'd out like a hero, bellowin aloud, "By the E——I I'll blow a ball thro' the rascal." Woods, persuaded by his friends tu surrender, did so, and was put in prison. Woods was put in prison on the 20th of Jinewary and kept there tell the 12th of March 1814, when he was coort marshal'd, and receiv'd sentence of deth tu be shot, as all military men prefer. The excitement in the army was grate. No one thou't Woods deserv'd deth, and petitions, sined by the officers and men nearly tu a man went tu the gine-

ral for his pardon. But the gineral had decre'd his deth, and he was shot. At his trial no one was permitted tu advocate his cause—he had no counsel—no one but a few knew when he wou'd be tri'd tell his trial was goin on, nor was there any one tu call on witnesses in his behalf. The judges arter his deth tri'd hard tu silence the upbraidins of conscience by abusin the ded man in his grave, regardless of the livin. I don't think the gineral approved of this; but grate men haint time tu see or hear about sich things, and their names are misus'd when they dont know it. If the gineral had known that his friends had done so in his vindicashion, he wou'd feel'd a kinder uneasy, believin that if his trial and deth was fair, he hadn't no blame tu fear.

The militia, instead of bein quieted by this got mad as hornits, and in a day or tu one hundred and eighty deserted. These “salutary effects,” was a kinder relief tu the army, as the worst bein gone, the rest become quiet, jist as when tu mad caps fite a duel and kill one another, their neighbors have peace.

It is queer that a gineral so much belov'd as Jackson was, shou'd never be without trouble and discontent. His men cou'd hoora, mutiny, and shoot the Ingins more than any men in the hull country. With the officers the gineral kept good terms; they depinded upon him for praise and advancement. But the men wou'd hoora for him as they were bid, and fite for him when they had a chance, but as for servin under him—that they wou'dn't du oney when they cou'dn't help it. The gineral wasn't particklar nice about givin 'em hard fare and plenty of it when he cou'd; and when they engag'd tu him he took care he wou'dn't disengage 'em

tell he pleas'd. I guess he knew what was good for the country's glory. The cause of these everlastin' discontents was a perpetual effort tu make the men serve longer than they were bound tu do by law,—those that refused he called deserters.

## CHAPTER XI.

*Battle of the Hoss Shoe. A glorious chance of smablin the Ingins. Lots of 'em drawn out of their hidin holes the day arter the battle, and kill'd. The Ingins findin the ginerel wou'd kill 'em all if they wou'dn't love him, professes grate friendship. Ginerel Pinckney arrives. The ginerel gives up the command.*

The solders of the ginerel were alwise best when busy, as children are when asleep. It was necessary therefore tu find more fitin for 'em tu keep 'em from runnin off. It sometimes puzzled the ginerel tu find out where he cou'd git fitin tu do; while lookin arter it, some new hubbub atween him and his men alwise so frustrated the camp, that he had his dander up all the time, and becom'd so rip-roarious that it wasn't safe at such times tu come near him—all his pashions bein patriotically exerted for the good of the country.

Jist in the nick of time, word com'd in that the inemy had fortifi'd 'emselves at Tohopeka, or the Hoss Shoe, a bend of the Tallapoosa river. This camp was both naturally and artificially well fortifi'd. Ginerel Coffy was sent tu reconnoitre, and found 'em in large numbers, and well prepared. The ginerel broke up his camp, and was on the martch pritty quick tu git at 'em.

The ground occupied by the Ingins formed a leetle peninsula, the neck part bein about 350 yards wide.— This was fortifi'd with large timbers and trunks of trees, ranged horizontally, and leavin oney one entrance, which was well secured. They had a double row of port holes thro' which they cou'd take aim and fire in perfect security behind.

The Ingins imaginin their camp secure had their wives and families moved in, an act they never did but when cocksure of victory and safety. General Coffy and some friendly Ingins havin takin their stashion on the southern bank tu draw 'em from the land quarter, the ginerall himself arranged his men in front of the stockades and loop holes alwase preferin the post of danger as the pint of honor. His artillery he planted upon an eminence about 200 yards afore their brest work, and begun to pour his fire upon 'em in a tempest. The infantry had bin advanced towards the works, and kept up a fire at the port holes as the Ingins show'd 'emselves. But all woud'n't do, the Ingins wou'dn't budge a peg for cold led, so the ginerall determin'd tu try what effect cold iron wou'd have. Jist afore their beef was tri'd with cold iron, Coffy was ordered tu line the river on tother side that none mite scape, the ginerall havin determin'd to extirpate 'em. All things bein in readiness, the militia, havin forgot their desertin and come tu the stickin pint, were order'd tu charge. This was done amidst a shower of bullets from the brestworks, thro' which they march'd like an army of ottomans tu whom their profet had promis'd paradise. Kurnel Bunch led the men on in gallant style; the contest now becom'd bloody, and the struggle



warn't no longer for the nashion but for the port holes. The muskets were put against each other, so that the bullets were cotched upon the muzzle of the guns, which jist melted and welded 'em. The troops findin this kind of fitin woud'n't do, now scaled the ramparts.—The Ingins fled and conceal'd themselves in the brushwood and timber. From these places of refuge they kept up fite, but were again charged and driven back. In desperashion, not knowin where tu flee, and determin'd not tu surrender, they tri'd tu escape by their canoos which lined the shore. Here runnin from the tiger they leapt intu the jaws of the crocodile, for Coffy and his men was ready tu hug them as the deel hug'd the witch, and close up the dead lites of them as fast as they appeared. They now return'd, but findin no way tu escape endeavour'd tu conceal themselves under the bank of the river and along the cliffs and steps. There also they were hunted up and chunkt or bagnetted. The Ingins believin as the ginerel had often said that they were tu be exterminated, resolved tu fite tu the last, and kept up the fire while the chance of killin a white face remained. For five hours the fitin continu'd, during which they were dragg'd out of their hidin places and destroy'd.

The Ingins now collected in the west angle of their line of defence and made a desperate resistance. They had been conceal'd among the trees and bushes, when lited torches were thrown among 'em. Arter havin been ramsquaddled with the camp candlesticks of the ginerel's men till a red man coud'n't be found, nite com'd on; those who cou'd use their trotters were off in the

dark, but some on 'em conceal'd were dragg'd out of their hidin places and put to death the next mornin. The ginerall thou't the glory of the nashion woud'n't shine bright enuff till he had brou't flugens among them, and didn't leave a fin tu tell the tale.

I tell'd you a leetle ago that the Ingins had a grate number of Canoos. These, and their town, lay on the river shore. While the Ingins were all at their brest-work fitin, the friendly Ingins with Ginerall Coffy swam the river, set the town on fire, and carry'd off many of the canoos. This divided the Ingins, some of whom came to protect the town. Their force was weakened and the ginerall's army was thereby unable tu scale the ramparts, a trick that made the victory much easier. The mornin arter the battel, sixteen were found in holes, and were either chunk'd on the canister, scragged, or bagnetted, the ginerall bein determin'd tu finish the war when he had kill'd the last on 'em.

In this battel 557 were kill'd dead on the peninsula; a grate many were kill'd attemptin tu cross the river, and considerable of the women and children were so hurt that they di'd in or arter the scrimmage. Among the slaves was their *three* profets decorated like a hop merchant goin tu a fandango. Three hundred prisoners were taken, most of whom were women and children, no warrior was spared who sought the clemency of the victors. The Ingins never give quarters, and isn't it rite tu imitate 'em? Faithless themselves they hadn't any faith in the white faces, and these prov'd that their faith was'nt misplaced. I hate the Ingins, and think the ginerall placed a glory around his head at

this battle, which in the records of humanity hasn't no parallel in christendom. He showed grate mercy by killin 'em, tu save 'em from bein hungry when deer was scarce! The nashion's gratitude is due tu him, and it hasn't bin paid at all accordin tu his merits. Some have censur'd the ginerel for killin his prisoners, but every one knows that the war was begin'd and the ginerel appinted tu outdo the Ingins in their own way, for they woudn t understand the christian mode of sparein the vanquished, and example wou'd be lost on sich fellers. Of the ginerel's men oney 55 were killed and 146 wounded.

The ginerel soon arter, havin joined the forces sent out from Georgia and the Carolinas, gave chace tu the Ingins, but coud'nt come up with 'em. The Ingins now findin no chance left begun tu sue for peace. The ginerel marched his men tu *the holy ground*, a place the Ingins supposed was never trodden by a white-foot. But here they were met by the chiefs of the hostile party suin for terms. The ginerel tell'd 'em the terms on which they shou'd have peace was the surrender tu him, confined, of Wetherford their chief tu be dealt with. Wetherford, findin his danger, stole intu the camp, presented himself afore the ginerel, and fearlessly demanded it for himself and his people. "I'm in your power," said he, "do with me as you please. I am a solder. I have done the white people all the harm I cou'd. I have fou't them bravely. If I had an army I wou'd yet fite and contend tu the last; but I have none; my people are all gone. I can do no more than weep over the misfortunes of my nashion." The warrior,

findin the ginerall firm, and fearful for his life, now prais'd him, tell'd him of his victories, his bravery and his generosity. This soften'd the ginerall and he granted the peace desired. In a short time major Ginerall Pinkney com'd up and took command of the army.

## CHAPTER XII.

*The gineral resolves tu visit his family takes leave of the army. Travels homeward alone. Several singular adventures, in which he got constantly in trouble. Taken as a deserter. The people wou'dn't believe he was gineral Jackson. Escapes one danger and gets intu a second which was worse. Gets so consarnntly flabagasted and cornubbled, he was amost laid under hatches. Sav'd by the accidental arrival of his friends, Reflexions worth attendin tu by grate men.*

The campane bein ended, the gineral resolved tu visit his family. He assembled the army round him tu give 'em his partin blessin and advisement. He receiv'd in return from 'em three harty hooras! He had his hoss got ready, and dress'd himself in plane clothes tu travel home in, jist like a farmer, as he was goin tu be. His officers insisted that he shou'd be accompanied by his *swete*, in charackter of a triumphant gineral, but he thou't this wou'd look for all the world as if he was afear'd tu travel alone, and he positively refus'd tu have any company.

He sot out early next mornin on his journey. The country was thinly settled, and the roads warn't easy

tu find, the people wasn't very pernicky about civilization matters. The ginerel, every short while, wou'd be brought up all standin tu find out the tru rout at every fork, and not a few times he got so tetotally flabagasted tu know how tu steer, that he was fairly at his wit's end. About noon he com'd up tu a log house. The sun was hot, he was fagg'd, and havin been pritty considerable in the wars was so scorched with the weather that he looked for all natur like a rale scrouger in search of adventurs. His hoss was taken away, and he followed the landlord intu the house. The major domy was a lathy feller, and walked like deth's hed on a mop stick. He begun tu catechise the ginerel smartically, axin him where he had bin, where he was goin, what he follow'd, and other questions. Tu all this the ginerel replied, that he was a Farmer of Tenesec, and was lookin at lands in the wilds. You a farmer, said the landlord? by golly! a ski farmer, I shou'd guess; one who has land but who seldom sees it, a niggur driver, or may be a speck'later—or—or more like'y you know more about smabblin Ingins. I take it, you're a hoss wabblin from the army desertin your post.

While the landlord was thus examinin the ginerel, several of the neighbours enter'd, one of whom, a rale slip-gibbet of a feller, hearin that the landlord was suspectin the traveller of bein a deserter, became a patriot in a flash, and took upon him tu be the foreman of the jury. He tell'd the ginerel pritty plainly he wasn't what he pretended, but a runaway from ginerel Jackson's army; and that he shou'd go back and be tried and hung, for that he look'd like a feller that

deserved a collar of hemp. Supposin they meant well, the ginerol tu try 'em a leetle, confess'd he was from the army, but was goin home on leavē. They then demanded his pass or furlow. The ginerol hadn't any, which confirm'd their suspishions. The ginerol thinkin the joke had gone far enuff tell'd them he was ginerol Jackson himself. At this they all cri'd out, you ginerol Jackson! You are some impostor—swindler—and rais'd an uprorious hoss laff at his pretensions. One of the fellers then laid hold of the ginerol by the throte, and tripping up his heels laid him on his back, while the hull party were on top of him in a jiffy, pummillin him without mercy. As soon as he'd bin thrown off his trap-sticks, one of the gang squirted a gob full of the essence of mundungus full in's face, in contempt of his claims, and at every kick they wou'd cry—you ginerol Jackson! The ginerol struggled hard; he thou't he cou'd've whip his weight in wild cats, but one of these alligator lookin fellers held him as if in a vice, while the rest hammer'd him. At length the ginerol, gittin his hand loose found one of his snappers, when the fellers seein their danger cut stick and run, and at last he got tu rites on his eend.

His assailants had taken tu the road, where they were swearin like troopers in battle, and were preparin tu chunk him the moment he appear'd. The ginerol, in a foam of rage was gittin his pistols prepared, tu pursue. Jist then a door open'd, and he was address'd by a woman in a tone of condolence, who begun scoldin furiously at the mad men who had abus'd the stranger. The ginerol on seein her was rather

fain tu retreat, but the woman advancin as in a friendly way, got near, and while in crack with the gine-ral, made a slapdash at the snappers, and with a spring, bore them off tu her friends without. The gine-ral fortified himself as quickly as possible, by barrin the door, and preparin tu defend. While bissy at this, he heard a noise in the next room. In he went, and found a child cryin arter its mother. The gine-ral thought this a lucky chance, and seizin the child, he exhibited it at the window, swearin dread-fully that if they wou'dn't return his pistols, and promise tu behave and let him go on his way without injury the leetle one shou'd suffer with him. This had the desired effect; but afore they giv'd up the pistols they discover'd his name on 'em; this convinced 'em that it was indeed the gine-ral they had so badly treated—and havin return'd 'em and axt his pardon, they had a famgrasp, made friends, and while the woman made a dinner, the party held a jollification over a bottle as if nothin had happen'd, when the gine-ral's health was drunk more than twenty times.

The gine-ral, havin parted from his new friends made a fresh start. When night was approachin he saw far ahead, a house, and near it a cluster of men at some exercise. On nearin 'em, he found a party of men at long bullets. Bime by the bullet com'd whiz-zin along the road, like a shot from one of his own guns, and was near strikin him down. This at onct raised the gine-ral's dauder, but he thou't it was'n't the best place tu let out his rath, seein so many of the ring-tail roarers about him. It bein so late, he was oblig'd tu ask for lodgins. The house was a



kinder shanty lookin place, a rondevous for the thirsty neighbors when they wanted a drink and a spree, arter the work of the day was over. A woman whom they call'd Meg, com'd forward as the landlady. The ginerals hoss was taken away, and he seated in the common room. Meg seemed tu have a drop in her eye, and her clothes, in tatters, was put on as if with a pitchfork. She was a rale slamakin, brawney, and look'd for all the world as if she cou'd swallow a nigger if his hed was butter'd and his ears pin'd back. The ginerals didn't feel himself comfortable; but bein always fond of the people he thought he wou'd git along much better by doing as they did. He axt for some whiskey, and while sippin it, the hull squad of bullet men com'd in, uproariously demandin the forfeits. Meg dealt out the slings as fast as they were call'd for, and the ginerals sot unheeded, till they had got a round or tu, when one of the fellers begun tu snitch the ginerals with his single peeper so curisly, passin round and round him as if he had been a non-descript monster cotch'd in the forest. Then comin up tu the ginerals axt him tu share a sling with him. The ginerals, who didn't think it manners tu refuse, accepted and drank a part. You must drink the hull on't, was the demand. Tu this the ginerals objected. Then, said the woodsman, if you can't drink what I give you, I'll set you down as some elbow shaker; or aristocrat who don't care a d——n for we woodsmen; or some dealer in fakements; or some knight of the road. You must drink I say; you look as if you cou'd swallow a bucket full of aquafortis sweetened with brimstone—down with it, or by golly I'll teach you tu despise

the people and play the lattitat among the rustics.

The voice of the woodsman now became uproarious. The ginerall found himself surrounded by a squad of rabscallions who threatened that if he wou'dn't show himself one of the people he'd have tu defend himself like one of 'em, thought it best tu try and conform. He invited 'em tu sit down and he wou'd show 'em he cou'd drink with 'em, tell a tale with the best on 'em if they'd oney give him fair play. They sot down. The bowl past round, and in a short time they were all tryin tu see who cou'd make the most noise. At last one of the party a Mr. Smonkey suddenly took a notion tu bus the landlady. She replied by a sock-dologer that made him retreat backwards three steps, in doin which he fell over a bench, but tu save himself he grab'd at the ginerall who was next, and the tu roll'd over one another. Smonkey and the ginerall were both on their feet in a minit; but the landlady made at her man like a cat, layin it on him rite, left, and centre in double metre. The ginerall inter-fer'd, when one of the party cri'd do you take his part you skipe—you nigmenog—I'll darken your daylights for you. At this moment he flew at the ginerall, who was now one of the people in earnest, they yok'd, and in the tug fell over ruff and tumble, while the squad stood round cryin, give it tú him Smonkey, now for the lattitat, gouge him, hoop his barrel, stranger; fag him in the craw, hit him in the pudding bag, make a pen of his neb, lush his muzzle with pokeberry juice, while the contending party showered the blows upon one another till they were no longer able tu move.

The combatants were now separated, had a fam-

grasp, pronounced one another the rale grizzle, and supper bein ready they sot down together. One of the woodsmen arter the ginerel had helped himself, snatch-ed up the plate, and swallow'd the contents, leavin scarce enuff on the table for the ginerel tu whet his appetite upon. He was a rale slush-bucket, who never used his teeth upon any thing softer than shel-barks, Comin up tu the ginerel and givin him a *skewvow* look, axt him how he lik'd his supper. The ginerel at this became terribly rambunctious, jumped tu his feet, and swore by St. Tamany's beard he'd ramsquaddle him in a jiffy if he'd say another word. Boh! says the man. At this the ginerel up fist and planted a blow in his paunch, jist like a finisher given by one of his own cox when the game is up. The house was instantly in an uproar. The party now, with one shout, cri'd, "out tu the green,—out tu the green," and every man, catchin hold of the man next him,—in an instant they were all out of doors. At the very moment when they were within the ring and their fists squared, up came a party of officers, who, findin the ginerel beset, attacked the woodsmen, and giv'd the hull squad such a milvaderin as left them in a few seconds in a pile as if they had been Ingins snabbed at the Hoss Shoe the day arter the battle; then givin one hoora for ginerel Jackson, cleared the house and took possession of it for the nite.

The adventures of the day produced some deep reflections in the ginerel's mind. He thought he had been tu obstinate in not takin the advice of his friends. He had, it was tru, got a specimen of the squatters, or borderers, and he thou't it more than probable the

poor Ingins, whom he had so terribly smabbed, were not so much tu blame as they 'd been represented. He wasn't sure whether, had he travel'd among the Ingins, he wou'dn't have enjoy'd himself more, bin safer, and more comfortable than with these wretches. And it was in defence, and upon the complaints of such men, the country had lately been at war with the Ingins? These were the "Dimocrats" on 'whom the honer and liberties of the country were based. They had given him a sample of their way of life; they were the *strong arms* tu—this he *felt*, and — but while these honest reflexions were passin through his mind, another popt in, and drove 'em all helter skelter. This was, that if the people were ignorant as these were, how easy it wou'd be tu rule 'em—that is tu say, the man who can adapt himself tu their habits, and secure their hooras, has nothin tu fear. Let him rise, and he may rule as he pleases; he may follor his own inclinashions, and whatever it is, it will with sich men be all rite. 'Tu be supported by the mob, is a leetle ticklish tu be sure. They are inconstant as the waves of the ocean; and woe! woe! tu that country whose ruler, instead of seekin his support from the intelligence of the people, evokes the pashions of such men. How easy it is tu rally sich a party. But who can lay a foundation of government on such materials tu support ginewine republickanism? Power can be built upon ridiculous prejudices; indeed the ignorant always licks the feet of a tyrant in proportion as he is cruel: The history of every nashion in the world proves this, and also that with sich a ruling spirit, nother liberty is safe nor law respected. But the man

who rises upon the ignorance and prejudices of the people has this comfort—the worse they rule, the more they approve it. This day's travel has prov'd tu me, that when I voted as a member of the convension of Tenesee tu form a constitushion, against any man havin a rite tu vote at elections who hadn't 200 acres of land in simple fee, I warn't far out of the way. Such men aint fit either tu rule, or appoint rulers. These paper-skulls will hoora! and if they onct be made tu think we are on their side they will every man on 'em cut their own throtes for us, and support us rite or rong.

I guess the ginerall show'd himself a master feller tu filosofise in this are matter. I think with the ginerall, that it's best tu keep the people on our side; they are always ready tu fite; they are so fond of it they never ax a word whether it is rite or no; and when we want tu do as we have a mind, in spite of the aristocrats, oney let us curry favour with the mob, git 'em tu hoora, and all will jist go along slick as a whistle, and the aristocrats must grin and bear it. They will make the kind of musick for us we want if we oney rosin their fiddle bow. If we praise 'em they will honer us, and like two hosses in a field scratchin one another with their teeth till they neigh with the pleasure of it, every thing will go on nicely—except when one of the hosses bites tu hard the tother turns his heels, gives a kick, and gallops off.

## CHAPTER XIII.

*The general made a general of in the United States army. His desire for this service, the cause of the army discontents. The general returns to the Creek nation as ambassador. Makes a treaty by dictation. He did the job rite slick, obtain'd almost all the Ingins territory, and got a slice for himself.— The sinnet refuse to act upon his separate Treaty, but approves all the rest. He never loves the sinnet a bit any more arter.*

The general having settled his accounts with the Creeks and made 'em pay the reckoning, and havin also discharged the grumbletonians, was now thinkin of restin awhile, but jist when the notion took him, ginerals Hampton and Harrison resigned their commissions, which made room for General Jackson to step rite into their shoes. The government pop'd him in, and he accepted a major general's commission, a rank in the United States' Service equal to that he held in his own state. The general, by acceptin this commission, spread new glory round his head, and was prepared to become the second saviour of his country.

That the general was catawampously inclin'd to the United States' service there is little doubt. I suspected he had a cutty eye upon it all the time of the Creek war, because he never fail'd to recommend his men to

join the service when he cou'd. His constant squabble, I suspect, was owin tu his givin them hard usage tu make them get tired of his service, and join the United States, where they wou'd have a more respectable rank



as solders. But the men preferr'd goin home, which never fail'd tu raise his dander, especially when he found he had been milkin the pigeon with 'em. He had a number of officers who knew how tu *butter him*

up. The ginerall tell'd me he didn't never shrink from responsibilities when in the wars, or scruple about the exercise of power. He thou't the law shou'd some times be suspended for the public good, and that the rites of the laws, like those of individuals, shou'd be forced tu submit when grate occasions demanded it.— Indeed he candidly confessed, one night when we had a long talk, and he was happy and didn't mind sayin his thou'ts abit, that it was the sure sine of grateness tu take responsibilities, and tu stretch power—for said he, rubbin his eyes, in all nashions of the world, *power is rite*, and this nashion bein one on 'em, it shou'd be so here tu. He never cou'd agree that the militia shou'd *take turns* in the service of their country. It was alwase *for the war* he wanted tu keep his men, and so recommended that the government hold on tu 'em when they had 'em.

Owing tu this noshion he didn't like the militia service a bit. He hated it, and worried the militia all the time tu get 'em tu join the regular service. This was all done for the good of his country, for the man who wou'd do good and rise, mustn't be pernickety about man flesh or feelings. The nashion is more worth than a state, the state than a county; a county than a town; and a town than any individual in't.— Now it is all rite, in difficulties, tu sacrifice the less tu the grater; and if a few dozen chaw-bacons be us'd up for the public benefit as solemn warnins tu the obstropulous tu be quiet, isn't the glory of the nation increas'd by it, and do not the very men who suffer, cry hoora! and second all sich violence, no matter by whom us'd. Isn't the man who kills honer'd most.



Let a man shoot his neighbour thro' a window, and every mother's chick in the hull country are in pursuit of him, and when he is cotch'd he's scragg'd, but when a man, like the gineral, has shown his spunk, by fitin, or has prompted twenty duels, and seen the folks at loggerheads, then he is the public pet—every one speaks his praise; he is toasted at 4th of July dinners, and is on the fair way tu fame and grateness, if some one else don't come forrard who'd kill'd more than he had. This is the true sperit—the people of this nashion are all solders, every solder is bound tu love fitin, and be ready tu fite, and the nearer they come tu this point, the sooner we are ready tu support a president who will, like the gineral, be independent of the people, and receive their hooras for bein so.

The gineral did not long remain inactive. Commission'd by the United States, he prepar'd for further duties. He was now appinted an ambassador tu make a peace with the Ingins he'd conquered, not indeed in the form of a negociashion, but of dictation. When the gineral received these orders, he giv'd a yell and a jump as if old harry had suddenly sent in a draft for his acceptance. That's your sorts said he, you're the man for me. By gosh,——had I wish'd I couldn't have had my instructions more tu my mind. I never lik'd negociashion except for land, hosses or niggurs. I hate the Ingins, and now I'll work 'em. Now I've my cue. The wars aint over yet, but I'll put an eend tu't, if they'll jist *capitulate* upon my terms.

The gineral now proceeded with a few in company tu Alabama, where he brou't the Creek Indians tu what-

ever terms he chose to dictate. It is fact, the general warn't very pernicky about the terms. He demanded and obtain'd most of their lands to pay the expenses of the war; but in this treaty he took good care of number *one*, receivin from the Ingins three miles square of land for his own use and benefit as a separate conveyance. This treaty had to pass in review before the sinnet, where it was rejected, and from that time to this the general has hated the sinnet, and oppos'd it wheresomever he safely can.

In the public treaty with the Creeks, the general show'd a nashion site of benevolence. He might as well's not, have order'd 'em all to be nooz'd, or sent to the rocky mountins to live upon bears and huckleberries, but his bowels of compashion yearn'd over 'em so wonderfully that he giv'd 'em a leetle corner of their country, and took all the rest, leavin 'em oney the appearance of a nashion, and of independence, and made them promise to hold no communicashion with them are English or Spanish.

In this treaty part of the Creek nashion which continued friendly and aided the general saw their country rent from them, a remnant oney bein left. It was in vain they complained. They were red men and mite some day be the inemies of the whites. The peaceable Ingins made a grate effort—appealed to the general not to take from 'em their lands, statin their services and attachments. But the general said you are all Ingins, and your sinin the treaty ceding your lands or your refusin this evenin will determine whether you intend to remain friends or declare yourselves our foes. This was a stumper. I swow it had more

eloquence in it than if Clay had said it, for the Ingins, found that they were desired tu sine the treaty, or be treated as inemies if they didn't, and so compelled tu take Hobson's choice, they agreed. Thus the firmness of the ginerel carried all afore him. There is nothin more certain, than that a ginerel's commission is a nacky sort of thing tu convert a hector intu a hero, and a dolt intu a statesman. A lawyer, or a cabinet minister wou'd have argufi'd, and tri'd tu put things accordin tu justice; but a ginerel in treaty makin—he's the very chap that can do the work, for if the *knot* can't be uuravell'd, why he draws his sword and cuts it rite in, tu, and it is done in a wink. The reservations of land ceded tu the ginerel by the Creeks was a present for his mercifully havin let 'em live and given 'em a small bit tu prevent 'em from huntin, and tu make them farmers. The ginerel was in a botherashion about acceptin it, but at last tu oblige 'em, consented, oney when brou't afore the sinnet it was never acted on or assented tu.

As it's the life of the ginerel I'm ritin, and not a history of matter and things which properly belongs tu the history of the country, I'll now state, with the reader's leave, a few facts deeply interestin tu the militia, who are fond of shootin, and bein shot at. I insist on't, every man who goes tu the wars and becomes a solder, shou'd learn tu shoot balls as boys do marbles, and be familiar with 'em; because every man who has a commission may become a judge in cases of life and deth, and solders alwase consider deth a release from hardship. Now its considerable of a nice

thing when an officer returns from the wars, tu be able tu tell the gals that he was honer'd by his commander, was on a coort marshal, and pass'd sentence of deth, upon some d——d scoundrel. It's a subject of pride and boasting, aint it ?

## CHAPTER XIV.

*Reflexions about a solder's life, and on Coorts Marshal. Explanashions of difficulties, atween the ginerall and his men, about the service. Reason why the ginerall wou'dn't let the men go home when their time was out. He wanted 'em tu help tu make war on the Spanish possesshions in Florida, and he didn't want the government tu know it lest they'd hinder him. John Harris, one of the six militia men. Ax'd the ginerall about the shootin business. Me and the ginerall has a long talk about it.*

It is alwase the duty of a biografer tu bring afore the eye of his reader what he thinks the hero of his story had most at hart. In axin the ginerall about the Creek wars, he tell't me plainly nothin rested with so much weight on his mind as the six militia men who were shot for desertin. I have, said he, employ'd much labor tu get this subject fair and strait. I knew if I cou'd git the public any how tu approve, my conscience wou'd sit considerable easy; and now since they've made me president I look upon the shootin of them are six militia men as the best act of all my life, I expected in the war tu have lost a grate many men; I lost but few, and findin the men obstropulous about goin home I

thou't the young officers wou'd be pleas'd tu see a leetle shootin when they warn't in no danger, and much more pleased tu have a chance of tryin, as judges in a Coort marshal, a lot of the disturbers, especially as some on 'em cou'd be spar'd, so few havin bin kill'd in the fitin. The shootin of deserters mite hinder some from joinin us, but it wou'd skeer those that remain'd and make 'em stay where they were, for fear they wou'd be shot tu, for no one blames an officer who shoots down his solders, arter all the inemies are kill'd. This is the bisness of a solder; when his officer bids him tu stand up and be shot, he must do it, and if he refuse, he must be shot stand or not.

The ginerel found that fitin was his iletment. The more blood the more glory, was alwase the thou'ts that govern'd him. Tu let his friends know what a ginerel's commission contain'd cou'dn't be done without lettin it be *felt* on his own people, for every one know'd it giv'd him a rite tu kill all his inemies.

In the month of June 1814, the ginerel was commisshion'd in the United States service. He had been succesful in whippin the Ingins, but unfortenate in his own family of operators. Their discontents had gall'd him considerable. His men knew the law tu well for him tu cheat 'em, and were plaguy sticklers for it. The ginerel wou'd explain the law accordin tu his understandin of it; and he took consarnt care not tu know it a bit till the Ingins were all kill'd. When the militia said they were call'd out only three months, the ginerel, like a master feller for doin bisnes, took the three months, and havin put 'em on a blacksmith's anvil hamer'd them out tel they were six months, and jist tell'd the

men they look'd for all natur like as if the legislatur had made 'em six months without weldin. He then tell'd his men that they were six montns in the Creek nashion, where there warn't no law yet, that his commishion was congress, and legislater, and judge, and executioner, and every thing else. He tell'd me he rote tu the governor jist tu say while he was in the Creek nashion, he needn't be very pernickety about law, that it wou'd be highly criminal tu shrink from responsibility, or fidget and scuffle about the exercise of power. Here, says he, I have, by a stroke of a hamer, made three months intu six—I have said it was law—that the men who wou'dn't believe it law wou'd be coort marshal'd and shot as deserters, and that the laws of the state of Tenesee must be suspended until arter the Ingins were all smabbed. The men howsomever, didn't understand how he cou'd splice, or weld, or hamer out three months, and deserted in droves. They were brou't back tu answer ; some com'd of their own free will, and it happen'd by desine that those who return'd of their own free will were sentenced and shot. He thou't they must have bin dick'd in the nob tu put 'em-selves in danger arter bein safe, and that they cou'd best be spar'd.

The militia when they are call'd tu perilous duty, alwase take care tu avoid more of it than they can by law get clear of. Havin bin call'd out for three months, they kept the hour of their liberation anxious in view. They seed the ginerall disregard law, and make it as he went along tu suit his occashions—they seed him forgiv'n by the government, when, as they thou't he deserv'd to be hang'd, and receive applause

for that which, if foller'd by all the gineral's wou'd put an eend at onc't tu all order, discipline and law.— When they seed their gineral act thus, and the very insulted government knock under and approve, they thou't no one cou'd blame 'em for jist goin home when they had fulfill'd their part of the bargain. But they were mistaken, as I will now tell ye.

About the 20th of September, 1814, the time expired for which the militia suppos'd they were tu serve.— They had determin'd tu serve no longer, and accordingly martshed off for home. Some on 'em returned tu their homes, but others were overtaken, and brou't back pris'ners. At that time the Creek war had bin eended, there was no inemy in the land, and they thou't their rites shou'd be respected. The gineral had in his mind an attack upon the Spanish possessions in Florida, but bein a prodigious thinker, and famous for lockin up all his determinashions in his own bosom, he put a veto on the desires of the militia, and resolv'd tu keep 'em tel they wou'd execute his projects.

Among the deserters from Fort Jackson there was *Jacob Webb, David Morrow, John Harris, Henry Lewis, David Hunt, and Edward Linsay*. All these six, from time tu time arriv'd at home, but hearin they were under censure, voluntarily return'd tu duty, begged forgiveness, and promis'd tu be faithful.

I guess my readers wou'dn't forgive me, nor the gineral nother, if I wou'dn't jist give some account of these cases, for the reason that folks like tu read about hangin and shootin above all things. The account of John Harris will be nearly the account of all, and I'll jist tell it.



In the fall of 1813, John Harris's son, James, a boy of sixteen years of age, enroll'd himself tu serve a tower of duty. His father thinkin him tu young tu go without protection, took the place of another man drafted in the same company and went with him.

Arter a three month's tower, John Harris, believin his time of service was out, com'd home, *havin givin up his gun and lifted his receipt.*

On gettin home, he learnt that the ginerel had order'd 'em back by express. He stay'd home three or four days, and *started back of his own accord.* He was warn'd tu keep out of the way, for that the ginerel didn't want him tu shoot his inemies, but tu jist stand tu be shot at for the good of the public, Harris said he had done nothin for which they'd hurt him, even before a court marshal, and that if they insisted on a new term of service, he wou'd go and give it, as his kurnel said if they'd go home he'd give 'em rashions tu support 'em.

Harris went on tu Fort Jackson, and giv'd himself up tu Kurnel Hart. The Kurnel was jist settin out for Mobile, with his men, and Harris was brou't along handcuff'd. Arter comin tu Mobile, Harris with the other prisoners, was tri'd, and sentenc'd tu deth.— Harris wrote tu his friends and also tu the ginerel for pardon, or a new hearin. Then, for the first time, the ginerel charges him with "robbery and arson." The arson case was the throwin the bakehouse intu a river, or settin it on fire, or some sich thing, and the robbery was the takin rashions for his journey home, from the public stores. It was prov'd on oath, howsomever, that the ginerel oney guest that he was guilty, as the bake-

house had bin drown'd a week afore, and the kurnel had givin him supplies, on receivin his gun, and deliverin his receipt for it. The ginerall who was brimful of patriotism, let it jist run over in the form of rath.— When any one com'd tu see him about Harris, he wou'd rip, and tare, and storm, like an earthquake. It was terrible at sich times tu come near him. These hurrycans of fury wêre worse when a petition was presented, but in the midst of these fitifications he was call'd off tu the defence of New Orleans.

In matters where justice is tu be distributed atween the livin and the ded, it is rite, considerin the livin present, tu take the part of the absent. He has expiated his offence against the ginerall. Against the laws he hadn't offended a bit—if we believe a string of disinterested men on their oaths. I ax'd the ginerall whether it wasn't rite tu tell all the truth. He tell'd me that all I shou'd say wou'd be true—and that he had grate confidence in the accuracy and the impartiality of my statements. I ax'd him why he had ritten his letter publish'd in Baltimore, in 1827. Now, ginerall, says I, you know'd that you were unnecessarily harsh towards a man who had allow'd you tu shoot him that your anger might have time tu cool. Did you not think that the deceas'd had friends, and that these friends had feelins, and besides the evidence is strong that Harris warn't arter all so criminal, his desine in returnin showin that his intentions was honest. The people said that if Harris was a preacher, you shou'dn't have referr'd either tu his professhion or tu his sect, as that was a kinder side slur upon his denominational party. Before I had done the ginerall's eyes flashed like

litenin, and givin one whack on the table with his hickory, makin the house ring tu the garret, he said, now says he, Major, I'm goin tu tell you that that are Harris deserv'd tu be shot. If he and a few more had bin quiet, all the rest wou'd, and then I wou'd have had my men whom I took so much pains tu train, ready tu fall upon the Spanyards in Florida, for I was then mediatin a war aginst 'em, but had it all lock'd up in my own brest, afeard the government wou'd find it out, and prevent me. I wanted tu do the work, and let 'em first know about it when it was done. I like tu take my own way. I tell ye, Major, the fewer men do a work, the better and quicker it is done.

But, ginerel, says I, that is not "dimocracy."— Oh ! says he, as tu the matter of that, I can make it dimocracy at a word. It only wants me tu say it was done for the people, and all will be dimocracy in a flash.

Before I say any more about these unfortenate men, I will lead the reader a trip tu Pensacola, with the ginerel, and tell a leetle of his adventurs there; then, arter a short excursion among the Ingins, lead him tu New Orleans where his glory ris'd tu sich a hight, as amost tu set the hull nation in a blaze—arter which I will make a few remarks about their trial and deth.

## CHAPTER XV

*Controversy with the governor of Pensacola. The gineral martch'd an army tu dispossess him. Spaniards oppose, aided by the English. The gineral took the town and forts. Blowin up of the Barancas. The gineral giv'd all up and martsch'd back. Arriv'd at New Orleans. Battle of Larond's Plantation. The Caroline open'd her mouth and spit fire at 'em. Coffy's riflemen treed their game. The English driven from ditch tu ditch, until the darkness sav'd them. The gineral, victorious, draws off his men, and encamps for the night.*

Jist as the militia pris'ners were comin in of their own accord tu be tried and shot, the British, on the Florida coast begin'd tu commit mischief. The gineral, who for a long time had his eye on Florida, it lying so snug on our southern skirts, found now a good apology. The Governor of Pensacola was not friendly. He cover'd the English, and encouraged the Ingins. From that city much mischief came upon our adjoinin States, and it was necessary tu have a better understandin with him, or jist, in the absence of his master, tu dispossess him and take care of his property till his people wou'd come and take it away, allowin the land tu remain till we cou'd use it for our own purposes. Afore the gineral sot out for Florida, the English made

a terrible attack on Fort Bowyer, at the entrance of Mobile river. The commander, with his leetle squad, giv'd 'em a neat dressin, and made them hike faster than they com'd on, first blowin up one of their vessels, and sendin a hull grist of 'em tu feed the herrins.

This bein done, the ginerel sent for his best game chick, ginerel Coffy, old *live oak*, who was up tu trap whersomever he went, and never fail'd tu send his inemies tu kingdom come without benefit of Clergy, as if he had oney bin breakin hemp. They were soon on the way, but on their near approach tu Pensacola, they encamped, and a flag officer was sent forrard tu tell the governor the object of their visit, and demand a surrender of the forts in his possession, the city and military stores tu be taken care of and arterwards disposed as the parties shou'd agree upon. The flag officer was fired upon and compell'd tu return. The English flag, which the day afore had bin hoisted along side the Spanish, had bin haul'd down, the Spanish alone flyin tu protect his inemies. It was ascertain'd that the attack on the ginerel's flag was made by the English in the fort, and not the Spaniards. On solicitin the governor tu give up his possessions peaceably, he refus'd, when it was determin'd tu compel him forthwith.

The city was garrison'd and the advances well protected by a fort. The ginerel, tu make believe he was goin tu attack them rite in front, drew up part of his army as if prepar'd tu martsch forrard, while with the main body he took a circuit and com'd upon them in flank of the town, out of range of the principal battery, and secure from the fire of the English

ships in the harbour. Afore the Spanyolds know'd what he was doin, the ginerall com'd down on them like a clap of thunder. The stratagem was a grand 'un, and arter a leetle skrimmagin they were forc'd tu ax the ginerall's pardon, the governor himself seekin the ginerall, and consentin tu give up all if he'd oney have mercy and not sacrifice them—for the good of the country. In a short time the forts and public stores were all surrender'd; and every thing was done tu make peace, which the governor cou'd do, arter he cou'dn't no longer make war.

The Fort St. Michael's was not deliver'd up without a shot which kill'd three hosses and woounded tu men. The flag was then taken down. The Fort of Barancas 14 miles distant was next day blown up, and the necessity of its possession render'd needless.

As all this attack and capture of Pensacola and the Forts had not bin authoris'd by the government, but was the doins of the ginerall himself, who now sot out tu make war and peace as the whim took him, he concluded, on lettin the Spanyolds see what he cou'd do, tu jist give all up agin and return back as he com'd. In tu days arter takin the town he left it, tellin the governor he left him tu re-occupy his forts, and pursue his concerns as he had done afore.

The hostile Ingins who had bin with the English in Pensacola, fled intu the country. The ginerall, who hated the Ingins worse than the Spanish, preferred givin up his recent victories tu lettin the Ingins escape. He prepar'd tu pursue. Major Blue was

instantly sent arter 'em, and ginerol McIntosh, of the Georgia militia, was order'd tu aid him.

The Forts Barancas and St. Rose, blown up by the English, the Spanyolds begun tu rebuild. The English offer'd assistance, but the governor said, that as the ginerol was now his friend, he wou'd send for him when he needed help.

The coast bein clear of the inemy, the ginerol now return'd tu Mobile, and soon arter proceeded tu New Orleans, which becom'd threaten'd considerab'le. He arrived there on the 1st of December and establish'd his quarters in it. There he found the people all in the dumps; there was a general depression of sperits; the people seem'd tu have taken the collywabbles, and every one was afear'd tu speak his mind tu his neighbor, becuse no one knew whether his neighbor wasn't a spy, or a disguis'd inemy. The city was in grate distress, becuse it seem'd an *omnium gatherum* of people from all nashions, and no one cou'd tell who was a friend from a foe.

The ginerol wasn't one of those chaps who cou'd be caught nappin, nother with chaff. The people havin no confidence in one another, and the governor afear'd tu command 'em lest they shou'dn't obey, all were glad when the ginerol made his appearance. The fence riders now took courage and jumpt clean off. Now, they wou'd say, here's old *hickory* come, and *live oak* a commin, and he'll do more than Clapperclaw if they'll oney come tu the scratch. The ginerol not findin a good supply of arms, and the English bein on the coast and supposed preparin tu make an attack on the city, went at onct tu work, order'd the gov-

ernor tu duty, the people tu arms, and instantly compelled every mounybank, and elbow-shaker, frezier, bully-trap, and janizary, lolly-poop, sea-crab, caper merchant, Badger, Dandy-pratt, and Fidlam-ben he cou'd lay hands upon in the city tu muster in his army. These he handed over tu his drillers, while he set rite about instructin the governor in his duty and callin the citizens tu arms. He then tell'd the people, what I tell'd him tother night in bed when talkin of these are matters,—that is, he that isn't for us is aginst us. *He* alluded tu the inclinashions of the people, I tu the constitushion of the country, and when I jist call'd his mind tu it a minit he said you are rite Major—may be the people have rites as well as we—I'll think on't.

The ginerel went at work in good earnest. He had gards station'd every where tu watch and detect spies and informers. The sperits of the people soon rose tu 100 degrees, and the militia flocked in tu aid him in its defence. The brave Kentuckians, under Shelby, was no less prompt—they was aflote on the Ohio and Mississippi in a flash, and afore you cou'd say Jack Robinson the troops from Lousiana, Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio and other places, the real screamers, who cou'd “grin the bark off a tree, look a panther tu deth, stand three streaks of lightnin without dodgin, and suck for bitters a noggin of aqua-fortis sweeten'd with brimstone, stir'd with a lightnin rod, and skim'd with a hurricane,—were on their march.”

About the 11th December the ginerel was informed the English had anchor'd on the coast. The ginerel in the hurry of his preparashions, for defence forgot tu send



for ginerel Coffy at Sandy creek. When the ginerel thou't of this it amost skeert him, as he found he had bin preparin materials which were of doubtful temper, while his own tri'd men were within his reach and so long—perhaps till tu late an hour, forgot. It was old governor Clairborne whom the ginerel put intu his coat pocket as soon's he took the command, who popt the noshion intu his hed, of sendin for Coffy. At first the ginerel cou'dn't think of drawin his army from Mobile, which he kinder consider'd a pet; but, the wealth and importance of New Orleans—the character he had at stake—the chance of impeachment, and the probability, if under the ban, of havin tu answer for a string of sins as long as a Portuguese Prayer Book,—he concluded that it was at New Orleans, arter all, he was tu pierce the cloud and let the glory shine upon him in full blaze—and he did it smartick-ally I tell ye.

On the 19th ginerel Carrol arriv'd from Nashvil, and ginerel Coffy from Sandy creek. This vet'ran had amost kill'd his critters, by drivin 'em like Jehu 140 miles in tu days, and a part over bad roads. He commanded 1200 mounted rifle men, whose harts alwase swell'd and felt big when they heard there was danger comin. There was now assembled at New Orleans, Carrol's men 2,900; Coffy's, 1,200; city militia 1000; Reglars 700; mareens and saylors 150; in all 5950 men,—and the ginerel.

On the 23d the ginerel was informed that a body of the red coats had landed on the banks of the Missippi, some miles below the city. He thou't it best tu give those chaps a curnubblin, jist tu incourage the folks

in the city, and make 'em believe all safe when he guided the helm of affairs. A division of 1276 men commanded by the brave Coffy and himself, was assembled and martch'd off tu attack 'em. When on the way some distance it was discover'd that Major Planche's battallion of 400 men hadn't not even a single blank catridge in their pouches. The ginerall findin out this, as he did by accident, was in a deliteful foam. He laid the blame on every one all round him, officers and men. One of the officers, by way of excusin himself jist venter'd tu say that *he* didn't look intu the affair, since he thou't that his commander, who had reviewed this Battallion when encamp'd on the Bay-you St. John, had attended tu their wants; but the ginerall, who is a master feller for wardin off blame, thunder'd out a storm of rath and fury upon the impudent rascal, and threaten'd tu fling him by the heels intu the Mississippi if he wou'd say another word, so that he heard no more blame, and the officers tu please him divided it among themselves tu make it lite upon each. The major return'd tu git his catridges, and the rest mov'd on tu battle.

The ginerall now sent Kurnel Hinds with a party of Dragoons tu reconoitre. They soon return'd with informashion of their sitewashion and number. The ginerall, had now for the first time tu meet a reglar disciplin'd army in the field. He knew his men. Every chick on 'em was a born hero, tried, and wou'd fite for him tu the last kick. On this he hadn't nothin tu fear, but he thou't his men hadn't experience and tackticks enuff tu cope with fellers who cou'd go intu all shapes in a minute. The ginerall harang'd his men.

He said he was determin'd tu fite till death, or gain the nite, for it was now dusk, and the battle must be fou't in the dark. He tell'd 'em how well they had fou't in all battles where he led 'em, and now they must do better than ever; and that as he was commander of the land and naval forces he had order'd commodore Patterson tu co-operate, and take 'em upon the flank off the river and pepper 'em gloriously. The orders was now given, but the red coats didn't know a bit what was comin, for they was sittin snug round their camp fires fillin their kittles and makin coffy when another kind of Coffy was a preparin which giv'd considerable of them the mulligrubs. While the ginerall was advancin and afore he was ready, captin Henly of commodore Patterson's squadron dropt down with the stream till she was rite afore the flank of the English camp, when he down anker about 100 yards from shore. Some of the English seein the vessel thou't it was from New Orleans from their *friends*, with provishions. They hail'd, schooner ahoy! what have you got tu sell; nothin, says Henly, but a leetle tu give away gratis. Then in a low voice he axt his men if they were ready. All ready!—Then give it tu 'em; says he. In a wink the port holes were up, the guns out, and bang! bang! bang! went his hull broadside rite intu 'em, as if he had bin shootin at ducks on a mill pond. The English was in a fine sitewashion tu get kill'd; the grape and canister shot went rattlin among men and kittles, and in a minit spilt all their coffy, and sent a hundred or tu of 'em tu peg trantums in a giffy. The livin ones were on their trapsticks quick enuff, I tell ye, and began tu play off their

rockets tu the amusement of Henly, who wasn't a bit nother hurt nor skeert by 'em.

While Henly and his men were ridlin 'em with his grape, the ginerall com'd up tu 'em. He found the inemy preparin tu meet him, and he arrang'd the order of battle. The ginerall felt confident, and was burn-in with a flame of glory. The inemies' fires show'd their posishion tu be a rite nice one, and the ginerall deploy'd his men so as tu make his rifles pop 'em by the blaze of their own fires. The inemy was drawn up, their left eend on the river, and their rite runnin out towards the woods. Ginerall Coffy who had dis-mounted his men and turn'd his hosses out tu grass, took the side next the woods, tu shoot at 'em side ways, while the ginerall took 'em front and rite, tu keep 'em strate, so that while the Caroline might pepper 'em from the river, Coffy mite be at 'em on tother side. This wou'd have fix'd their flints pritty slick, hadn't the ship found it necessary tu stop, afear'd they wou'd shoot Coffy and his men, when they fir'd at the inemy. The ginerall knew better, for our own balls he knew warn't never made tu kill our own men. Commodore Patterson thou't they wou'd, for which he deserv'd tu be coort marshal'd, becace the ginerall know'd better.

The ginerall, who cou'd gaff a cannon as well's a cok, was now prepar'd, oney Plauche's men hadn't yet com'd up with their catridges. The attack was now furiously commenc'd. Coffy advancin towards the inemy, receiv'd a heavy fire in his front. The fire from the Caroline had made the inemy scamper, and form nearer the advancin lines of the inemy than they had expected. The riflemen was tell'd tu fire oney when

sure of aim, and the line press'd on. When they com'd near enuff tu see the whites of their eyes they were order'd tu fire. Gosh! what a tumblin! What didn't come tu their marrow bones had tu take leg bail in quick time I tell ye. The inemy warn't no slouches nother, so arter runnin a leetle, they rallied and form'd. The rifles charg'd agin and agin they retreated. Old live oak said tu his men, go on my boys; the work's afore ye; ye know how tu do it; and you are above my praise. Coffey was calm and resolute as an elephant goin tu push a ship off the stox, but the gineral who didn't fear man nor divil was heard above the roar of his guns. His voice and presence was every where. He had led his men by the side of the river, where the English made a determin'd stand, and fou't like furies for a full half hour. The gineral's men wou'dn't budge a peg, nor wou'd the English; at last the Kentucky and Tenessee rifles began tu pop 'em like squirrels, and so fast that they got behind the levee for protection.

While this was goin on Coffy was rowin the rite wing up salt river in glorious stile. The English findin his rifles tu sure, got intu an orange grove, with a ditch and fence in front. Coffy pursu'd 'em, charg'd across the ditch, giv'd 'em a dedly fire, and made 'em scamper out agin. The English now got the old levee next the river behind, and a new levee bank form'd inward tu protect the country from the rise of the water, afore 'em. Here they were secure; and the nite bein dark, and no chance tu git at 'em, from the rifles on this, or the fire from the ships on tother side they were for a while lodg'd in safety. I

Havin lodg'd the rite of the English atween tu banks with the gallant Coffy threatenin it terribly, if they wou'd but pop their nebs above the ditch. I will now go tu the ginerel, and tell how he ramsquaddled 'em on the left.

Liftenant Spotts, with sixty mareens, was order'd tu move down the levee road, with the 7th regiment on their left, and the 44 agin on their left. Brigadeer Ross marched the men by companies until they approach'd the inemy's line. Then he order'd 'em tu deply, and connect his line with that of Coffy's. This wasn't done, and some confusion took place, which left a considerable of a gab atween the rite and left of the army. Plauche's Battallion now com'd up with their catridges; and were order'd tu fill the gap, but major Plauche havin got a drap of the critter, and not bein as well prepar'd tu fite as hoora, mist his aim, but happen'd by chance tu stumble in the way of the right wing. The brave men giv'd 'em their cartriges nation well, the meetin was at the nick of time, as the English in a few minits wou'd have flanked the ginerel, and routed the whole army. At this time the fitin and confusion was considerable on both sides, and but for the obstinate bravery of the forces under the ginerel, who fou't thro' thick and thin, knowin the ginerel meant 'em tu fite whether he wou'd tell 'em how tu do it or not, his star, now agin lord of the ascendant, wou'ü have bin blink'd.

The fog from the river, the smoke from the guns, and the darkness of the nite, put the moon intu mournin. She wept heavy dew for the sins of these christian's while endeavorin tu do one another all the div-

element they cou'd. But there was no help for it. The English had bin so long us'd tu fitin they didn't know how tu get along without it. Arter tryin all Europe they com'd over tu see whether we here wou'd fite any, and now that they tri'd our mettle, it was rite tu give 'em a specimen, and send 'em home content and happy that we wern't without good spunk.

The English who thou't they wou'd have cornubbled the ginerol afore Plauche com'd up with his catridges, had now tu spin it. They got behind a ditch, and bid defiance. As the ginerol advanc'd they kept waitin until he was pritty near, and then open'd a heavy fire. Quick as a flash our men mounted their battery, and they giv'd it tu 'em, I guess they warn't no dumplings at a christmas dinner—the small arms playin a canticle that put ever so many of 'em intu a lastin lulaby. The ginerol prest forrard. The English by this time had a considerable of an antipathy tu his presence, and endeavor'd tu preserve their dignity, by a proper distance. Some of the less pernickity made a rally upon our mareens who didn't like the contact 'cause they warn't from Kentuck nor Tenessee, but a division hasten'd tu their support, made the inemy haul in his horns, and back it, but the ginerol findin the inemy tu securely intrench'd order'd their line tu be charg'd.—Now for old Kentuck!—now Tenessee! give it tu 'em my lads, six inches of your cheese-toasters! give the landers and croakumshires a bit of gig for their newspapers!! By this time the ginerol gain'd the ditch, and then sent across it a tempest of Missouri lead gratis in honor of the national debt of old England, when the bloody-coats fell back tu another drain and ditch

where they fou't desperately, but our brave boys from Kentuck soon made them fall back still farther—the artillery in the mean time playin upon 'em where it cou'd with effect.

The inemy had now been forced back amost a mile. The darkness did more for them than their stars; their tumor and big look at the beginin was pritty well tap'd, and they look'd as slim as Calvin Edson. With Coffy, the communication had bin broken off. He knew from the sharp crackin of his rifles that his men had treed the game; but as by this time it had nearly subsided, and as the Caroline had also ceas'd her operations, he concluded they had us'd the inemy up, and was lookin out for more stuff tu work upon.

By this time as the darkness was grate and the confusion, rite and left, still grater, the ginerall resolved tu retire from a field where his men had so bravely fou't and so gallantly conquer'd. The order was given tu retire tu Larond's plantashion where the army had first form'd and encamp for the nite, at which place Coffy and his men joined 'em.



## CHAPTER XVI.

*The inemy begin to lower their notions of invincibility. Some curious adventurs to the nite battle. The inemy obtain reinforcements. The ginerall commences his battery. A description of it. Me and the ginerall holds a conversation. The ginerall peskily consarn'd for his glory. The inemy outwitted. Great preparations for assault and defence. The battle of the 28th December. The inemy thrashed over agin. The ginerall's Coffy giv'd the inemy the Collywabbles. The legislatur goin tu put the ginerall's glory under a bushel. The governor stash's their proceedings. Kurnel Hinds.*

By this time the swannery of the John Bullites became pritty much a goosery. The old stiffrumpers begin'd tu waddle as limber as if they had never bin proud of their exploits with the monseers. I guess, some of the princox of the drill was made tu kiss the earth in token of submishion, and the British Unicorn tu trot off upon three legs.

The ginerall, who was never basketed at a cok-pit, or squaddled in a fite, or bited in a bargain, or chance-ried in a row, or plum-stingy in a duel, or a hum-durgeon when danger was near, or cow-handed on the

turf, wasn't backward, when his country needed him or the inemy afore him, tu bell-the-cat with the veteran followers of Wellington. He now brou't his troops together, all but the men of Kurnels Dyer and Gibson and of Captain Beal's riflemen. These somehow got spifflicated when the inemy made a lodgment in the orange trees. They were sitewated something like squint-a-pipes, who was born in the middle of the week and didn't know which side tu look for Sunday. In makin a choice, they kinder smelt the inemy in the dark, com'd rite upon 'em, and was challeng'd, order'd tu stop and report tu whom they belonged. Dyer and Gibson advanced and announced their colours. The inemy not understandin 'em they concluded they were in the wrong shop and wheeled tu take 'emselves off, but a volley follor'd. Gibson had scarcely started when he fell, in a wink a solder pin'd him tu the ground with his cheese-toaster, but as the fates wou'd have it he was only slitley woonded and held by his clothes. Thus pinion'd, and findin others advancin, he made a violent effort, sprung tu his feet, threw his inemy tu the ground, and made good his retreat. Dyer in a few minutes had his hoss shot under him. Entangled by the fall and woonded, and the inemy close upon him, he order'd his men tu advance and fire. This perform'd, their approach was check'd, and he made good his retreat. At the head of his gallant band, and not knowin which way tu find ginerel Coffy, he forced his way thro' the inemies lines with the loss of sixty three of his men who were kill'd or taken. Captain Beal with equal bravery charged thro' the inemy, losin some men, and carrying off some prisoners.

This Battalion of the inemy, when the battle commenced, had bin landed from the debarkin flotilla.— Hearin the firin they hasten'd on tu the assistance of their friends, com'd in behind Coffy, and thus engag'd Kurnels Dyer and Gibson. They then filed off tu the rite, and joined their friends, while Dyer and Captain Beal, not knowin where tu find Coffy, join'd the draagoons under Kurnel Hinds for protection, they not bein able tu act from the numerous ditches runnin every way thro' the ground.

The rapid increase of the English army, arrivin every moment from the ships so as tu out-number the ginerals forces, made him change his resolution of commencin his attack in the mornin, for which he had sent for ginerals Caroll's division. The ginerals guest pritty well that his men, resolute and brave as they were, had not the necessary tackicks tu resist the veterans of Wellington. His part was tu act on the defensive—tu halt him in his designs, and he therefore retired tu a narrow pass atween the swamp and the Mississippi, about 400 yards wide, along which a deep canal had bein cut, which already formed a breast-work. This fortified place they instantly set tu work tu fortify better. Caroll's brigade, bein fresh from town, was instantly set tu work. The idea of fortifyin this pass I am sorry didn't begin with the ginerals. It was with one of the privates, and I hope he is now a good Jacksonman and well paid for his puttin the nonce into the ginerals head, if the ginerals hasn't bin tu selfish and engross'd *all* the glory tu himself, which on such occasions shou'd be divided.

All hands were now turn'd tu the makin a breast-

work tu fite behind. It was evident the ginerall hadn't any of the disciples of Pagan, Blondel, Vanhorn, Speitor, or Belidor tu help him. Now as the president has made a Major of me, which is a high military officer, it is but rite, I shou'd know and proper, I shou'd talk upon fortifikations. I tell'd the ginerall planely he didn't make that are battery accordin tu rule. He axt me how it shou'd have bin made.— Why ginerall, says I, you shou'd have had parallel—1st—2d—3d—you shou'd've had a place of arms, and bastions, and half moons, and horn-works, and Ravelins, and flanks, and counter-guards, and covert ways, and approaches, and chee-vaux-de-frees, and demi-loons, and gabon, and gallerys, and salient angles and curtains, and lunettes, and a nation site of matters, none of which I didnt' hear a word about. But major, says the ginerall, hadn't I cotton bags, and big guns, and men with big hearts and strong arms tu work 'em and didn't I give 'em are Inglish a nation good ramsquad-dlin from behind 'em. So you did, ginerall—that is all tru. You did the job for 'em quite as well as if you had all 'em are things, and Cohorn wou'd've risen from his earth-bath tu've helpt you. But mark ginerall, nature did more for you than either De Sardi, or Mullen cou'd've done. Your cotton bags, the swamp, the river, and the narrowness of the pass, and the bold and brave hearts—ginerall, had Wellington bin there he wou'd've went home, like Pakenham, in *high sperits*, and left you victor! But Major, says the ginerall, you will allow that there was some skill in selectin the spot and adoptin the means. It is true, Major, any man in any army wou'd've done the same, but no one in it

cou'd've had the praise of doin' it but myself, so that whoever contrives, or does the work, whatever means may be us'd or by whatsomever bravery or blunder a battle is won, the g'neral gits the praise of all, and the people not only consine him tu immortality but think him intitled tu everlastin gratitude and any honer he may be ambitious enuff tu aspire tu. Military merit, the least of all merits in a man, major, is the greatest in the eyes of the rabble. They are struck with deep impressions when readin of battles and bloodshed. No other impression so much attracts them. They talk of it tu their children; they boast of the bravery of their own arms; of their neighbours; of the heroes of their own state; and they think that the man who leads 'em tu victory must be a demi-god, and be worship'd. I knew this well, major, and so became a military man. You, tu, major, may rise in the world by the same means. Had you bin a leetle more pisen, and lam-basted the English afore they giv'd up, when I sent you tu Madawaska, nothin in nature cou'd've kept you from bein president. Now, you will have tu write my life, becuse if you don't do this, the leetle magician, who says it is honer enuff tu have serv'd me, will get ahead; and mind you, major, don't you put down oney thing in my life that isn't exactly strate, or I'll not recommend tu you. All that I've done I'm proud of, and you may freely rite, but nothin more, mind that.

When the g'neral found that the inemy was in his neighbourhood, and wou'dn't be put off without fitin, he began in good earnest tu examine the premises and look closely intu the state of things. Fort St. Charles

was not in fitin order; the guns wern't mounted so as tu be able tu pint at an inemy. Every thing wanted mendin, and so some of the gentlemen volunteers becom'd engineers for the first time in their lives and began tu mount the guns anew, prepare plat-forms for 'em tu run upon, and put 'em in order.

No sooner was the plan of fortifying conceived than the work was set afoot. But tho' it amply sufficed for their purpose, it warn't jist made for a long siege, or tu promote the comfort and health of the men. The ground behind the rampart was dug away in a soft soil and where no way was left tu drain it off. This needn't 've bin done, because the bank cou'd've bin rais'd high enuff without it, and kept the men healthy and dry. Besides, the ginerall wasn't alwase prudent. He sent tu flat bottom'd empty boats adrift on the river in the nite tu try the vigilance of the flotilla on the water and the sentries on shore. The vessels on the river, on hailin and gittin no answer, fir'd at and sunk 'em. Now, this hadn't no other effect but tu make the men lose confidence in all around 'em, and be ready tu suspect all was treason and spite. This disperits brave men, and is certainly a bad experiment for a ginerall.

From the nite of the 23rd till the 27th the ginerall and his men were as bissy as pipers fortifyin their line of defence, durin all which time he never slept.

As I am soon tu tell about the terrible battle of the 8th of Janewary 1815, the ginerall, arter he had went tu bed got quite uneasy least I wou'd'nt put his glory in the place he wish'd, got up, com'd tu my study, and tell'd me, now major says he, I am anxious tu have

my glory put high up that it may shine over this hull nation. So I will gineral says I, but wou'd'nt it be best tu get a leettle steam tu make the battle of the 8th as glorious as that of the 23rd? Isn't the glory dim'd by breast works? Isn't blood and carnage on both sides necessary tu make glory? Oh, says the gineral that's true, major, then tell it your own way, for if you raise it tu high it may be conceal'd by the vapour. The brest-works confines all the glory tu me. If I had beat the English on the open field then the men wou'd've bin envious and wanted tu divide it. Now I have it all. Go on major, your own way.

The loss of the gineral in the battle of the 23rd, was oney 24 killed, 115 woounded, and 74 made prisoners. This, when it is recollected that Kurnel's Dyer and Gibson lost sixty three men in killed and taken, while the inemy lost *not less* than 400 in killed, woounded and prisoners, was doin a good bisness. I alwasc say *not less* when I make a ruff'guess, and dont know any thing about particklars.

It was a lucky thing that nite happen'd tu come on jist when the battle begun. It is a consarnt good time tu maul an inemy. Men don't fear a danger they don't see; the inemy is cautious, becasc they don't know how many of the inemy they have tu contend with; and it brings raw men intu practice at any odds aginst an inemy. The gineral's men retir'd from the battle well pleas'd. They had given them monkey's allowance, more kick's than cents, and had stopt their mummurs from all future boastin.

In this first battle many feats of bravery was display'd. Liftenant Kemple, in the confusion of the bat-

tle on the left, found himself at the head of a fist full of men, detached from his party, and in the midst of the inemy. The hero, fearless of the peril tu which he was expos'd, demanded of a squad of red coats near him in an imperious tone where the regiment they belong'd tu was. They was lost like as he was, and cou'dn't tell. Supposin him one of their own officers, he order'd 'em tu march; they obey'd, and he led them tu his own line and they were taken prisoners.

The inemy continu'd encamp'd on the field of the late contest. The ginerel sent out his lite troops tu annoy their pickets. The reports of spies and diseas'd persons troubbled the ginerel. He was ready at every pint, and the brave troops, encouraged by his presence were in the highest sperits. At this time the levee was cut in tu different places, and the lands flooded, and fort St. Leon, after the guns were carried off or sunk, order'd tu be abandon'd. Means were us'd tu prevent the English from ascendin the Mississippi, by erectin a fort at Pass Barrataria. In this undertakin Major Reynolds had associated with him Lafitte the celebrated pirate, but lately excused by the governor from takin a dose of neck-weed on the picture frame, the governor now takin out his pay in service tu keep off the inemy.

The inemy wasn't all this time idle. On the mornin of the 27th they had erected a battery, on which was mounted several heavy guns. They soon commenced firin upon the Caroline, on the opposite shore. The Caroline cou'd not be forced up against the stream, and was unable tu get under way until the English battery had placed a red hot ball in her hold, which set



it on fire. She had then tu be abandon'd, and she soon blew up.

The English now havin their forces and munitions collected, commenced their march towards the ginerals line of defence, commanded by Sir Edward Pakenham. Early on the 28th their columns advanced tu storm the ginerals works. They halted at half a mile's distance, open'd a fire with their heavy guns, congreeve rockets, bomb shells, and all that they cou'd hurl at us. They thou't tu make the brave boys from Kertuck and Tenessee take leg-bail, but they mist it consarntly. Not a man of 'em wou'd budge a peg. They were the rale grit, prime twigs, who were in good condition, and ready tu teach John Bull a lesson he hadn't dream't of in his reveries. Every shot made them grit their teeth, and sharpen their bayonets on the breech of the nearest guns. Arter the foe had amus'd 'em by their rockets and bombs, and the red coats were array'd in all the glitter and pomp of war, the ginerals open'd his batteries and made 'em call a halt.

Some navy guns of heavy caliber man'd by the officers and crew of the Caroline, bein mounted on the ramparts, begun tu play. The Louisiana sloop of war also open'd a broadside upon 'em. But the inemy, who cou'dn't nother make a breach nor silence the schooner, gave up the fite, and fell back tu their camp. They now tri'd hot shot on the Louisiana sloop of war with a heavy gun from the levee. In this work the ginerals battery giv'd 'em a terrible maulin, the sloop had but one man wounded and no other injury. Arter seven hours cannonade they had 120 killed and wounded, and the ginerals 9 killed and as many wounded. The inemy

durin the day, had posted themselves behind a fence a short distance from the battery, and were doin the gine-ral considerable mischief. Tu drive 'em off Kurnel Henderson was sent out with 200 men, but mistook his orders, got intu a bad position, and a still worse one by bein shot with five of his men. The rest got safe back.

On hearin the gine-ral's account of this, I look'd at him very hard. Gine-ral, says, I, how cou'd you let fences as brest-works, remain so near your line of fortifications? Had I bin there I wou'd've had 'em are fences levell'd, and so left 'em expos'd. With fence rails so plenty, they'd material for protection, for ladders, Gabons, and galleries, and chee-vaux-de-frees, and all 'em are things for stormin you. The gine-ral look'd a kinder thoughtful a minit; and said, Major;—major says he, jist let us—*go a hed* a leetle. So I seed the gine-ral didn't like tu talk on this are matter, and I went on.

The inemy now made a flank movement by the woods, but on Coffy showin himself they jist marched back.—The spies and informers kept the inemy inform'd of every thing done by the gine-ral. While Coffy was executin this order governor Clairborne sent tu the gine-ral tu know whether he did not intend tu proffer a surrender, as the legislater was secretly plannin the terms. Never did a lion roar as did now the gine-ral. He mite be heard a mile or tu. As soon as his fortification was over he sent the governor word tu watch the legislater, and as soon as they talked of capitulation tu place a guard on the door of their chamber. The governor didn't wait for the act of the legislater, but put a guard on the door at onct, thus preventin the

members from meetin or formin any plans. The ginerall intended, if drivin tu the extremity, tu have destroy'd the city, and establish'd himself higher up, tu cut off all supplies, and thus have driven the inemy out of the country.

That the legislater was operated upon by its fears is probable. But fear isn't alwase treason. Their intention tu negociate for peace arose doubtless from the members havin considerable property, which if the ginerall was beat he mite destroy, and if the inemy conquer'd by *force*, they mite destroy. They saw no hopes from fitin, they wern't fond of blue pills, and as a matter of course were preparin tu take care of *number one*. That there is treason conceal'd in all places sitewated as New Orleans then was, is alwase the case; but it is generally less than is suppos'd by the fearful on the one side, who magnify molehills; or than the powers that be wou'd often make believe on the other, for the sake of raisin their services tu as much consequence in public estimation as they can. The more they achieve, the more the honer is; and as they are their own trumpeters, of course the bigger the danger the greater the victory and the glory. Tu ascribe treasonable *motives* tu a legislater, in a republican county, is no compliment tu the constitushion and laws; the man that does it deserves a barrel of tar and a bag of feathers gratis! My dander is up when I think it was ever done; and I am amost ready, sincere friend of the ginerall as I am, tu cut with him for lettin his historian disgrace him by so mean an act.

While every preparashion was made tu give the inemy a ramshacklin that wou'd do 'em all their lifetimes,

the want of arms was greatly felt. The city was put under contribution and every thing that cou'd fite or dig was collected. The youth was also transmugri-fi'd into heroes, arm'd and register'd, and in spite of great talk of treason and many fears, things were gittin into a pritty good condition. But when things were in forrardness, Kurnel Hinds from Mississippi, a gallant officer of a brave core, havin bin sent out tu disposes the inemy of a lodgment, fell into an ambuscade but rallyin be effected his object with the loss of five men.

## CHAPTER XVII.

*The battle of the 2d Janewary. Ginerall Packerham Coffy's game keeper. The ginerall finds the long and strong tug comin on improves his lines of defence. The Kentuck militia arrives. An anecdote. Ginerall Lambert joins Packerham.*

The English, encamp'd tu miles below the ginerall, and in full view the plain bein level, foil'd as they had bin, were preparin for a fresh attack. They were makin things as sure as possible tu force the ginerall's lines, open a passage in his brest-works and let in their men by the gap. They had obtain'd the heaviest metal they cou'd get from their shippin, and prepar'd on the 1st Janewary (1815) tu make a second trial.

On the mornin of the 2d, a heavy fog hid 'em from the ginerall, and favour'd their desines. On the fog-curtin risin, they show'd considerable of a battery, mountin eighteen and twenty four pounders, at six hundred yards distance. Now the tug of war agin commenc'd; the balls and congreve rockets darken'd the hevens in their flite. Well was it the ginerall had a mud bank afore him. Soon our guns vomited upon the inemy a hurrycane of iron, and rite quick, I tell ye, stopt their gab and upset their apple carts. The

spies had tell'd the English where the ginerals quarters hung out, and at this they directed most of their fire. The spoonies must 've suppos'd the gineral took it easy while the foe was near, if they guest he rested long in his quarters in sich times, The gineral, possess'd of a local ubiquity, was every where. His voice, like ten thousand lions in the Nubian desart, was heard above the rattlin thunder, and his men, nerv'd by his presence and courage, was more than a hero's. Soon his guns silenced the batteries of the inemies. Our ingineers, from their grate practice, judgment and science, beat the English all holler, by noon had dismounted their guns, and by three o'clock compell'd 'em tu retire. They begin'd with confidence 'sposen the gineral didn't know B from broomstick in the science of war; but he learn'd 'em a lesson which 'll do John Bull tell he pays his nashional debt what it is tu try a tug with our rale ring-tale roarers from Kentuck and Tenese.

The inemy next tri'd tu penetrate by the way of the swamp, and turn the gineral's left flank; but here a dish of Coffy was prepar'd so hot for 'em that they cou'dn't swallow it, and they beg'd tu be excus'd. Gineral Coffy had an arduous task tu perform. His stashion was in the swamp. He cut down the brush wood for 50 or 40 yards in front tu give his crackers a chance, and made a kinder fortificashion of brush wood, with logs floatin in water tu stand upon and upon these his men had tu remain day and nite squat- ted like so many tarrapins sunnin 'emselves, all the time not knowin when the inemy wou'd say how'd'ye do. These men wou'd lie in their bushes, and as

soon's a bloody-back show'd his nob he was sure tu be sent tu Peg Trantums. They seem'd as happy as if they were at a frolic, and kept all the time jokin, callin Pakenham their game keeper, and bettin on how many each wou'd bag in an hour when a herd of his bucks wou'd come athwart 'em.

On this day the ginerall lost eleven kill'd and twenty one wounded—the inemy wou'd never tell the ginerall a bit about it, but tu their own secretary of foreign affairs they confess'd 78 lost. In the battle of the 2d the inemies shot bor'd the ginerall's brest-work quite thro'; the ginerall thou't it wou'dn't 've done this; but tu prevent sich an unruly neighbour from comin so near, the ginerall had the spades at work agin. Cotton bags were hauled down tu strengthen the embrasures. A Frenchman, on complainin that his bags were hauled off, the ginerall call'd for a musket, order'd him intu the line tu defend the works and said that bein a man of property he had a rite tu fite for it, and must.

At this time the Kentucky troops hadn't arrived, but were daily expected. The English had retir'd onct agin tu their camp. The ginerall had giv'd 'em a fine kittle of fish of it, but they warn't jist yet *dish'd up*; their time for that was near at hand if they'd oney have a leetle patience and not be tu fidgitty. They had now pritty considerable of an army, but was in expectashion of a daily increase. It was good for 'em it warn't in July. Had it bin, the Kentuckians mite 've bin spar'd, as the gallinippers, had a waggon load of brickbats jist bein sent among 'em tu whet their bills upon, wou'd've settled the hash, and the ginerall woud 've lost all the glory without a shot.

As I am soon to describe the fearful tug, it is proper to give some idea of the plan of defence. The general had stashed his men behind a battery formed of earth, and running straight from the left side of the Mississippi into the swamp, as I've told afore. In front of the counterscarp run a mill-race, now partly dry from the falling of the river. The glacis was but slightly inclined, owing to the tenacity of the earth on the spot. The battery was lined almost all the way with guns of different metals weight, and its embrasures was protected by cotton bags, which served the engineers as gabions. The rampart was of sufficient height to enable the men to fire over it, but when charging, to be concealed. The site of the battery was sunk from the level earth several inches. A slightly elevated parapet for the musqueteers was rudely formed. In advance of the battery close on the river was erected a redoubt, with embrasures commanding the road along the levee, and flanking so as to rake the ditch as well as the scarp in front. Behind this defence, two miles, another line of battery was erected, for contingents, reserves, the unarmed manipulators, who, when in danger, like Saul's army, had neither sword nor spear, but who was prepared, in case of defeat, to flabagast the army and prevent all semblance of order in the scamper. Another battery was also erected on the right bank of the river to check any approach in that quarter, while governor Clairborne, at the head of the Louisiana militia was stashed on the Chef Menteur road, a quarter from which such danger was apprehended.

The general in his second line of defence had so sta-



tion'd his cavalry, that in case of defeat they mite be prepar'd tu cover a retreat, till they cou'd rally behind the second line, and be thus prepar'd tu dispute the approach tu the city. Atween these tu lines no communication was held except by confidential officers. Thus were the tu armies hoisted before the glorious 8th of Jinewary. The firing was seldom and harmless in the interval, only jist as if tu say we're here and preparin for you. While thus remainin, the brave Kentuckians com'd up under ginerel Thomas, but badly provided with arms. They hadn't even a corn stalk, which if in the hands of a rale Kentuck, wou'd 've skeert an army as well's a battery of wooden guns from a merchant vessel display'd tu friten off pirates, and in their hands, wou'd've done more execution among the inemy than the Fort erected some years ago by the minister of Spain tu our government, at Bristol on the Delaware, which was mounted with beautiful wooden cannon, and for which he charged his own government £20,000.

The force of the ginerel now amounted tu about 9,200 men; namely, New Orleans militia and volunteers 1,000; 7th and 44th regiments of reg'lars 700; Louisiana and Mississippi militia and volunteers 1400; Commodore Patterson's saylors and mareens 150; Coffy's brigade Tenesee riflemen 1250; Caroll's brigade Tenesee militia 2500; and Thomas' brigade Kentucky militia 2200—9200 men, with some who volunteer'd, when *compell'd* tu defend their own cotton bags, besides the GINEREL.

About this time the French populashion of New Orleans who were oney half republicanis'd, but hadn't yet

learnt the *sperit* of our republican usages, were thou't tu be peskily inclin'd tu the inemy. Some of 'em became partisans, most lay quiet, but a few were secretly murmurin treason aginst the ginerel. Every one was tu bissy with important matters now tu mind 'em, and so left 'em tu be dealt with as time and oc-cashion mite allow.

The day afore the battle, one of the officers com'd up tu the ginerel and begged leave tu give up his commission and go home, observin that his men call'd him *puter foot*, and made game of him, so that he cou'dn't stand it any longer. Are you afear'd tu fite? said the ginerel. No, please your worshipful Excellency, said the officer. Well then, said the ginerel, you must remain till we beat 'em are British, or till we are put where they will no more make game of us. They call me *old hickory*, and when this fite is over we'll have 'em all up and coort marshal every skin on 'em—so go tu your post, and fite bravely.

Informashion was now receiv'd by the ginerel that ginerel Lambert had arriv'd in the English camp with considerable of a reinforcement. This the ginerel had bin taught tu expect, and he concluded very properly that when these had join'd their comrades the struggle wou'd be hotter than in the former ones—in short, that the crisis was now come, and that it wou'd be neck or nothin with 'em. That numbers must kick the bucket in this clapperclawin was a ded sartinty. A deserter from the ginerel's army found means tu elude the sentinels, and escap'd tu the English camp. He tell'd the inemy every thing, where the ginerel was strong, where weak, what was his forces, how they was arm'd

and where to attack. I guess, afore he had done, he heard the raven *cry pork!* for his funeral. The general to, had his cacklers. The inemy were found drainin the Mississippi to make a canal for passin boats, that they mite attack the ginerall on the rite, left, and centre at onct. Ginerall Morgan was commander of the fort on the rite bank; if this was gain'd our lines wou'd be flank'd, and prompt means taken to prevent their plans.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

*The glorious battle of the 8th of Janewary. The giner-  
eral's speech tu his men. The inemy get a nation  
pepperin. The inemy blown ski high, and compell'd  
tu retreat. Sir E. Pakenham and ginerals Gibbs,  
and Keane kill'd, and their men smabbed. They get  
leave tu bury their ded, and assist their woounded.—  
British loss in the battle. Lambert scrag the desert-  
er for tellin him the truth.*

I have now brou't my readers clean up tu the day when the ginerall surrounded himself with sich a blaze of glory, as tu hide all the grate men in this nashion, as Merkry is hid in the glory of the sunbeams and can't often be seed. Jist as day lite com'd the ginerall tak'd an ade-da-quong, and mounted the rampart with his glass, tu see what was passin on the field afore him.

At this moment a rocket ascended from the swamp side of the English, and another from the river side.— The different regiments began tu display 'emselves, and the hull army tu move forrard. In one place, the ginerall seed the Bullites, every one with a cag-mag, a piece of cow's spouse, or an Essex lion in his wallet; in another was a regiment of Frog-landers; here, a battalion of *Arra Nows*, with a string of Munster plums in their pouches; while Sawney mangin half a yard

of a haggis in his bag, was ambitious tu display his feathers. Behind was an array of hum-durgeous with faces pale enuff tu lite the heros out of camp; while a regiment of moon-rakers from Wiltshire, station'd in the reserve, was beggin the commander tu let 'em share the honers of the day, glad withal of their station tu guard the camp. As they advanc'd the ginerall cou'd tell the different nations by their appearance.— Every now and then the Arrah Nows with their fly-traps open, wou'd toss in a plum, and arter takin a touch of the creather tu wash it down, wou'd kiss Brown Bess, and tell their partners that afore their return Nel Fardin's sweethart wou'd be a widow, or ginerall Jackson, if his men warn't secure as hodmadod wou'd sleep on tother side New Orleans in spite of all the snub-divils in Italy. Each English solder put an ounce of divil in his mouth, and begun fearless tu chew his cud; while the Scotch, grittin their teeth, and gutfounded in the hope of gittin a better dinner at a cheaper price in the city, were seen movin on silently, sulkily, and as bluf as bull-beef, resolvin that the haggis shou'd be kept tell other means shou'd fail. The ginerall was amus'd, and turnin tu his aid, says, I'll disappint some of 'em are chaps afore sun down, or I'm not old hickory. On turnin he saw tu of his men takin a rale tussle, while their companions were laffin at the fun. He ordered the trumpeters tu sound tu arms! In a few minits every man was at his post like the snap of a steel trap. "Now, my fine colts, said the ginerall, your mettle will be tri'd. This day will show what freemen can do in defence of their temples, homes, wives, and sweet harts! The inemy is

afore you! Will any of you disgrace yourselves, and let your names be spoken of in arter times, as cowards!—If 'em are fellers cross this rampart, give 'em plenty of cold iron in his beef. Give them are fiddlam-bens who want *Beauty* and *Booty* as the reward of their havin fag'd as many of you as dont pike off, bullets for their prog; and let me see that you are jon-nok, when these shabbaroons of England attack you." Havin made this speech, the men giv'd three cheers, and stood ready tu receive the word.

The redoubt on the levee was defended by a company of the 7th regiment under Lieutenant Ross.— That part of the entrenchment next the river was defended by the reg'lars. General Carol's Kentuck militia stood next, and Coffy was on the general's extreme left. Every hart was goin pit-a-pat, not with fear—there wasn't a bit of this in the line, but tu have one chance of ramshacklin the inemy who'd come tu fite for a croker a man. They warn't long in suspense. The English are main good fellows arter all in comin tu the scratch. But the general, an old cocker, who knew how tu tap the inemy's doodle sack, was their man. On the nite of the 7th, the inemy establish'd 'em-selves in the trenches they had afore occupied, with their heaviest guns. These, as soon as they had lite, open'd their throtes with a roar that made the earth tremble seven miles deep, but not a man of the general's quak'd a bit. Atween the rockets makin day and the balls makin nite, one wou'd think the last judgment had come, and Gabriel had blown his trump! The inemy pressed forrard, commanded by Pakenham, Keane, and Gibbs. One division, the strongest, was



directed against Carol, where they thou't the g'neral was weakest, but I guess they were gammon'd pritty neatly that time, and found it a bite. The Kentuckians was the rale grit, and know'd how tu ribroast an inemy as nice as oney on 'em. They com'd forrard in solid squares, of 60 or 70 deep, intendin tu deploy near the rampart; but the g'neral roar'd out fire! fire! and in a flash a tempest of iron and lead was poured upon 'em, as if ten thousand earthquakes were contendin tu see which first wou'd swallow all natur. The inemy who now cover'd the plain was batter'd down by hundreds. The hull line of the g'neral's men behind the battery kept up a constant shower of hail upon 'em from the parapet, as one line fir'd another was ready tu take their places, so that unless they were bullet proof they hadn't any chance of safety. The grate guns was serv'd in the best manner. Every man did his duty as if the safety of the hull nation and its liberties depended on his exertions. The havoc was awfully terrible, but yet the inemy show'd a bravery worthy of a better cause. Like a sparrow escapin from a hawk tu the bosom of a traveller, so a number of these men findin no place better tu fly tu, lodg'd 'emselves in the ditch in front of the glacis, where they remain'd till the battle was eended, when they were taken prisoners.— In a brief space of time the field was cover'd with the dyin and the ded. The British lines cou'dn't withstand the shock; they waver'd, got confus'd, cou'dn't fill up their ranks as fast as they were mow'd down, quail'd from the iron tempest assailin 'em, and fled! G'neral Pakenham hasten'd forrard tu rally, inspire, encourage and animate 'em, but he tu fell, within speak-



in distance of the ginerals line. Gibbs and Keane was no more fortenaie, and ginerals Lambert, bringin up the reserves, met the advancin columns scamperin helter skelter, hurly burly, so completely dish'd up and spflicated, that Wellington himself cou'dn't have rallied 'em. They had gotten a taste of the ginerals, I guess; half of 'em had bin knock'd off their pins, the rest were done up, so that all the surgeons in Christendom cou'dn't cobble 'em together agin. What warn't crash'd were fagg'd. It wou'd 've made your hart sick tu've seen so many of the brave boglanders in the dust. If I thou't the ginerals wou'dn't know it, for it'd make him as rathy as a catamount if he'd find it out, I'd amost even now weep, when I think of the brave fellers takin their last leave of Judy and Kate, and their colcannon, and their murphies, and leavin this world jist becasse like lion and loyal-harted men they thou't it rite tu fite the ginerals, for havin bin bid, tho' they didn't know why, and hadn't a bit of hatred at him no more nor a parson upon a thanksgivin day.

Foil'd as they were, the officers, fearin the disgrace attendin a failure, agin urged the men tu the charge.— They cou'dn't for their lives deploy, for the hurricane of shot pourin upon 'em in a constant stream, overwhelm'd, dum-founded, and bore 'em down tu their marrow bones, in spite of science or tackicks.

Tu make any further attempt with the hope of success was evidently milkin the pigeon. In the first onset the officers fou't for their country; now they ax'd the men tu die for the honer of their pride and reputations. They had bin coker'd with the notion that the d——n Yankees were a parcel of clapperdogens, and wou'd

scamper at the first fire; but they found 'em unarm'd, undrilled, tuffer colts than the boastin monseers in Spain; thousands of their 'men, within an hour, had bin prepared for their eternity box; as many for Chelsea hospital; a stash had bin put tu their hopes, and the holy lambs, who were lookin for *Beauty* and *Booty*,\* were happily disappointed,—rather becom'd prog for their inemies, or had tu retreat with their tales down like a new feagu'd hoss.

On the side next the river a powerful attack was made. A battalion led on by Major Rennie advanced with grate bravery upon the redoubt. While advancin, Commodore Patterson, from the rite bank, open'd his battery on 'em and squaddled 'em considerable. The Major, sword in hand, mounted the wall of the redoubt. A ball thro' his hed popp'd him in a wink.—His men press'd forrard; the general's riflemen, pop! pop! pop! brou't 'em down as quick as up. It was in vain they erected 'emselves on their pins upon the rampart. The rangers thou't it was rare sport; they oney made targets for 'em, nor cou'd they get time tu finger a trigger, tell they got a pass tu peg trantums—a warnin tu any who may ever chance tu come that way agin. But nothin cou'd exceed the perseverin bravery of the inemy but the dedly aim of the general's rifles. They tumbled over the wall, and bolted in at the embrasures. The riflemen fell back a leetle, but the pop!

---

\* I am glad tu say this report which wou'd 've bin so disreputable tu the character of British officers, was intirely unfounded, Jack Downing never believed it. He cou'd not believe so bad of an enemy, but especially of a British foe, whose officers are very generaly high minded and honourable men. It has bin officially contradicted.

pop! went on as if they were at a shootin frolic on Sandy River. Captin Beal, and his men, soon made every man who didn't brush for life remain his lifetime. Of those who gain'd the redoubt not a man was left tu tell his sorrows or weep over his sins. The whole army was now on the retreat, but they had the Dutch comfort of knowin that the storm was in their backs, and that they were seekin, as fast as their trapsticks cou'd carry 'em, a place of safety. This was the finale of the war. The inemy getted himself out of danger in quick time, and the ginerol shone so brilliantly, that it turn'd the darkness amost intu day-lite, by innumerable bonfires, all the way tu Downingville away down east in the State of Maine.

It is rite I shou'd tell next what was done on tother side of the river. As we didn't gain the day there, I shall say but leetle on't. Kurnel Thornton with a large force, ascended the rite bank of the river, towards the fort and line of entrenchments under the command of ginerol Morgan and Commodore Patterson. The force was inadequate tu the defence—the men fou't and retreated, until the fortifi'd line was in their power. Patterson and the militia, arter spiking the guns they cou'dn't carry with 'em, retreated. Under all the circumstances the militia fou't bravely, and did 'emselves honer, tho' at that time, without any jist reason, or sufficient inquiry intu causes and effects, the ginerol cast reproach upon the brave men who yielded the contest. Thornton next day withdrew his men; an armistice for a day, tu give the combatants time tu bury their ded, was enter'd intu, and the inemy abandon'd a field, where the laurels they had hoped tu en-

wreath their brows with, was turned into the dedly nite-shade, and they intrenched 'emselves within their camp.

The loss of the British in this desperate and dedly strife was 2600 men killed, woonded and prisoners, lumpin the estimate by the job, for the sake of accuracy. Some accounts make it 3000. This wou'd enable every one of the ginerals' army engag'd tu have killed his man; as he had only about that many operatives.— The ginerals' loss was only 13 killed and a few woonded.

I said somethin of a deserter, who inform'd the British commander of the state, position and weakness of the ginerals' army. The part he reported tu be weakest was that at which the Kentucky militia was station'd. The Kentuckians rowed 'em up salt river with a vengeance. The jerrycummunblin they got on approachin the screamers from Kentuck, made 'em think their informer intended tu deceive. He was call'd up; reproach'd for double perfidy, first tu his colours for desertin, and next tu them, by false statements. He insisted that what he said was true—they wou'dn't believe him, and in five minits he aton'd for his perfidy by a species of exaltation, which is the best traitors shou'd receive, and sich as they alwase merit—a hempen collar and the dedly never green. He was suspended in view of the camp tu the limb of a tree, while the ginerals paid a compliment tu our militia, and at the same time giv'd other nations warnin not tu be tu hasty in medlin with our squirel hunters.

## CHAPTER XIX

*Attack on Fort St. Philip. Beat off. The inemy leave our shores. The ginerel returns tu New Orleans. Te deum and Jubilee. The ginerel incens'd tell his hed was flabagasted and he thow't himself more than man. Was crown'd. The case of Lou-aillier and Judge Hall. The ginerel suspends the Habus Corpes, with his bayonets. News of peace arrives. People got the Lock-jaw hoorain. The Habus Corpes explained. Judge Hall ascends the bench. The ginerel sued, tri'd and fin'd 1000 dollars for contempt of the civil power.*

The inemy hadn't yet made their final exit. They had expected a fleet up the river tu aid 'em, but they had tu fite without it. On the 11th at nite a heavy cannonadin was heard at Fort St. Philip, some distance down; the inemy made a furious attack, but still keep in out of the reach of the ginerel's guns. Arter continuin the attack until the 17th, they sail'd away, and were seen no more. The officers of the Fort did their duty nobly, but lost nine men killed and woounded.

The camp of the inemy bein tu miles below the ginerel, he annoy'd 'em considerable with frequent visits of balls and bombs. Findin all their hopes blasted, ginerel Lambert silently withdrew on the nite of

the 18th tu his shipping, leavin tu the clemency of his brave conquerors, 80 of his solders tu severely woun- ded tu be remov'd. They had decamp'd by magic; it was fear'd they wou'd appear in some other quarter in a flash; but a letter from the commander of the British forces inform'd the ginerall that all further operations against New Orleans was *for the present* suspended.

The ginerall havin made arrangements tu prevent surprize, or another invasion, marched his men from the battery into the city. The joy of the people was extreme. He was every where hailed with acclamations, as their deliverer. The ginerall recollectin that the battle was gained by the intervension of an Almighty power, now had the 23rd appointed as a day of prayer and thanksgivin. The Pageant was very splendid. While praise was offered tu the God of battles for grantin success tu our arms, it was burthen'd in its ascent tu the upper regions by the gaudy frippery and tinsell'd decorations and mummery, a service that seems tu have tu much splendour and show for the humble service of the hart, and which in Downingville wou'd be consider'd "vain oblations." It so happen'd, howsomever, that a grate mistake was made. Instead of praisin the God of battles, they turn'd their praise all tu the ginerall, and while the censors were scattering incense the peals ascended from an organ, in deepasin. —

"Jackson all hail!" our country's bride and boast,  
Whose mind's a council, and his arms a host;  
Welcome, blest chief! accept our grateful lays,  
Unbidden *homage*, and spontaneous PRAISE," &c.

If this wasn't buttering up the hero tu some purpose,

givin the praise intended for heaven a slantin direction, and by hocus pocus jugglery makin it pop intu the gineral's pocket, I don't know what tu call it. Howsom-ever he'ven onct and awhile *seems* tu let itself be cheated of its rites by a sartin species of divil-catchers, for the use and behoof of grate men. I wonder if it wont some day or other bring these holy diddlers up tu the ring, and demand a settlement of old scores. The gineral wasn't a bit tu blame. Not bein a *divine*, he cou'dn't tell how far he shou'd go, where he shou'd stop, or when prevent fools from rushin in where angels fear'd tu tread. I swou the gineral had so much glory about him jist then; he was rapt up in the elyscum of sich joy, was incens'd with so much praise, that he tell'd me he sometimes didn't know whether he was in the clouds, or on earth. But what was strange, as the gineral found arterwards, the men who chaunted canticles tu him in their highest key, was *then* secretly sowin discord in the city. They found his soft side and grope'd it tu purpose. One or tu rash fellers who, like the gineral, wou'd've their own way, and wou'dn't swing the censer tu him, found their mistake; the rest, seein how things work'd piously cri'd *mea culpa*, exclaimin God is great, and the gineral is next tu him in the United States ! These censer-swingers so curiously manage'd things and so struck the gineral's fancy, that he took 'em intu pay from that day, and made 'em stipendary's for the remainder of his life. The gineral here tell'd me tu say, that in the church, the Reverend diocesan *did* offer thanks tu heaven, ascrib'd all the victory tu him who, sittin on his lofty throne, moves every scene below; tu him who, when rulers are good,

makes 'em wise, when wicked, flabagates their understandins, and in their self-will'd notions brings misery and distress upon the ruled. When the people, said he, forgettin tu give the glory tu the *cause* of good pour it upon the *instrument*, and the instrument receives its with as much eagerness and readiness as if he was the cause, then like as he did tu Neb'nezar, he lowers their pride, turns their blessins intu a curse, and makes the people *groan* under the effects of *their own doins*. But tho' the Reverend preacher did do so, the people wou'd have it their way, and the ginerall now found himself fairly started in the course the konjurer had tell'd his mother so long afore. The Bishop finish'd by crownin the ginerall with a wreath of laurel! Some folks have said that this crown infus'd the same sperit intu him that a similar one did intu Bonaparte when receivin the honers of his'n academy as tell'd in his life; this I don't believe—the ginerall is every inch of him a patriot. He was born in the very year the present Pacha of Egypt was, a year fruitful in grate men, as chronicles may see, and if the fates have said that he shou'd be grate, and take power intu his hands, he isn't tu blame. He can't help it no more nor Maelzel's Turk when he sees a move made on his chessboard.

The ginerall havin fairly ramsquabbled his inemies, was peaceably enjoyin in his glory. I didn't tell in the rite place, that he had hang'd up the governor's authority for a while, and declar'd marshal law. This put all the governor's power intu his'n and his officer's hands. The *power* he oney us'd for the people, but when doin their work while they was plowin, and tradin, and mindin their own bisness, it was but rite he



shou'd've liberty tu do it in his own way, especially since he'd bin anointed and crown'd with laurels by the Primate of the diocese. The military law was, of course, kept up; the governor was still hangin up tu dry and be ready, and every thing went on as afore.— The legislater, that had bin stopt by the governor from makin laws, now assembled, and forgettin tu ask whether their laws or the ginerals was in force, begun their law-makin in the old manner. One of the members, Mr. Louaillier, spontaniously publish'd in a newspaper a complaint that the militia warn't jist in a comfortable place for their helth. The ginerals, 'sposin no one hadn't a rite tu say oney thing about it but himself, sent his solders and made him a prisoner.— His solders and his cannon serv'd him for all kinds of argument; and sav'd his hed a nation site of botheration. Louaillier, supposin the civil laws mite now be in force, as the inemy was 300 miles distant and didn't like tu come near him a bit, got a Habus Corpes from Judge Hall, tu bring up the ginerals and inquire intu his reasons for this imprisonment. The ginerals apply'd the same arguments tu Judge Hall, and swore by his laurel crown they shou'd both stay in prison a week for doubtin that he was intitled tu “unbidden homage, and spontaneous praise,” becuse the people sung it.— The Legislater now took dudgeon, voted thanks tu the man who first suggested the battery, the men who built and who fou't behind it, but didn't say a word about the ginerals, makin it a lump job.

While these matters were goin on, news that peace had bin concluded at Ghent com'd, and put the ginerals law out of joint at a jump, and Judge Hall mount-

ed his bench. The inemy had bin beaten from our shores, but it was necessary tu have inemies made, tu keep excitement alive and maintain authority in existence. Tu do this, there's alwase enuff mischief makers at hand. It was done by some one—the ginerall was compell'd still tu maintain power till his private inemies were subdu'd; and soon treason and disaffection, in loud grumblin, was heard among the people and found among the troops. The ginerall howsomever, hung on like a good feller till there warn't any more chance for fitin, but havin receiv'd a despatch from the War department that a treaty of peace was sined, and the President's proclamation "extendin pardon and forgiveness for past offences", he giv'd up, the civil power begun, the governor's commission was taken from the hook, the militia discharg'd, and all things put tu rites agin as afore.

Judge Hall's turn now com'd. The ginerall was tu be haul'd over the coals and tri'd for contempt of the civil authority, and for his arbitrary conduct. The ginerall pleaded issue and prepar'd tu stand his trial. While the trial was pending the ginerall who knew a thing or tu, chang'd his dress. Thou't he, if I appear, in coort drest as a ginerall, they will say I appeal from my services, and they will withhold their sympathies—if in the dress of a civilian, they will say, here is the man who is a hero in war and a citizen in peace, and I will be hoora'd.—This was consarn'd cute of the ginerall. He exactly hit it. Had he appear'd in his dress, not a word wou'd have bin utter'd. Now, the moment they seed him in the way they didn't expect, they hoora'd till they amost got the lock-jaw! The judge and jury,

who joined in the hoora, howsomever, fin'd the ginerall one thousand dollars. When the judgment of the coort was announced the hoorain recommenced, the ginerall was carried off, and the citizens rais'd the money for him, but he refus'd it, payin his fine out of his own pocket.

Lest my readers will be at a loss tu know why the ginerall was fin'd, I will here make a few short remarks. The rite of Habus Corpes is one of the peculiar privileges of freemen. It is a writ from a judge of a coort, demandin a hearin in behalf of a person who supposes himself wrongful imprisoned, tu know why he may not be set at liberty. In times of trouble suspicious or malignant persons may have any one they've a pick at, imprisoned. The Habus Corpes in France wou'd've render'd the Bastile null under the old *rezeem* when power was the law; but by the laws of the United States, the power tu suspend, (I don't mean *hang* here, but put a stop tu the rite of its use) the Habus Corpes is confin'd tu Congress *alone*.— Now, the ginerall think'd he was congress when he suspended the habus. If he hadn't, I guess he wou'dn't've done it a bit. Some say he didn't understand the laws, and thou't becuse he had power he'd use it; but the ginerall wasn't oney a son of battlement but also a son of prattlement, and there wasn't a mistake in the way of ignorance about him. All he did was for the good of the people. Next tu the grate supreme, he was gratest in the United States, and congress hadn't no rite tu make laws tu thwart his views while doin the nation so much good. Those who said so he'd crop their ears off, that he wou'd. Others thou't

that the conduct of the ginerel, when the danger was over and every one wanted tu be glad, was like using a hatchet tu break an egg, and that he was desirous tu show he'd be like Julis Cezar or nothin, but they are all mistaken, the ginerel knew that if he give up a bit of his power, he wou'd squinch his glory—and so he thou't while he had it he'd hold it, which is the military mode.

Louaillier was brou't afore a coort marshal, charged under the same section the president wou'd've hang'd all the Hartford Convensionists. Suspicious not bein proof, and the ginerel's resentment not bein law when marshal law wasn't in vogue, he was discharg'd.

## CHAPTER XX

*The six militia men tri'd and condemn'd. 200 others tri'd and condemn'd tu be half shav'd, half starv'd, and drum'd out of camp. Reflexions on the shootin of militia men. Sergeant Joel's opinions. His eloquent arguments about shootin men unacquainted with discipline, and its bad tendencies. My own reflexions on the subject.*

My readers will recollect, that when I made 'em foller the ginerol from Mobile tu New Orleans, he was jist on the point of tryin the six militia men. Much has bin said aginst the ginerol for this act, but it is clear this bisness wasn't never understood. In no part of his hull life has he bin more consistent, more like himself, or display'd more of his rale sperit. I cau't never find out the reason why his zellus friends are so hoppin mad when they hear this part of his life tell'd, and take so much pains tu keep it from bein know'd. The ginerol thinks this deservin of minute explanashion, and begg'd me tu let all the nashion know it, as he hop'd every man in't wou'd buy a copy of my book.

When the ginerol started from Mobile, he left a nashion site deserters in prison tu be tri'd for muteny. The coort was compos'd of kurnel Perkins, President,

Lieut. Robeson, Judge Advocate—members, Major Smart, Captin Blackmore, Captin McKay, and Liftenent Boyd.

The charges and specificashions were muteny, desertin, &c. The prisoners were officers, uncommis-sion'd officers and privates, in all about 204 persons! The officers sentenced were *dismiss'd the Service*, havin their *swords broken over their heds*. The men, six excepted, were chiefly sentenced tu *lose half or third their pay, tu serve their time out, be half shav'd, and drummed out of camp!* SIX of 'em were sentenced tu SUFFER DETH BY SHOOTIN!

On the 22d of Jinewary, tu days arter the ginerall arriv'd in New Orleans from the battle ground, at a time when he was in the midst of the glee and excitement occasion'd by the publick congratulashions and rejoicings on account of his victory, the *Report* of the proceedings and trials of the *six militia men* were placed afore him. The ginerall, havin pour'd out the life blood of his *inemies* so freely, it is suppos'd might on that account have spar'd his *friends*. I confess when I examin'd intu this bad bisness my dander was up; I thou't it probable he'd bin gammon'd by his *inemies* who wanted tu make him out cruel and vindictive, so I went strate tu the ginerall and ax'd him how 'twas. Major says he, I haint time tu tell you now, but jist go tu the War Department and they'll tell you all. for its all there snug in the pigeon holes. I went and found the facts as stated. For a day or tu I cou'dn't think of nothin but the shootin of these men—of Harris who hadn't no hart tu face deth, but wept, and pleaded, and trembled, and beg'd time tu

prepare, as he warn't ready, while his son stood weepin by him; and of the others, who were forc'd from their prison tell their doom with feelins of innocence, hopes of pardon, and "their *country*," dyin upon their tongues as they were sent out of this world! I tell ye, fellow citizens, I amost wept myself at the thou't of it, while writin.

While thinkin it over, the followin thou'ts com'd thro' my mind. Mite not the jubilee have soften'd down the ginerals severity at the time he sign'd this decree; or mite not his amost bloodless victory on his part've made his feelins relent; or mite not the approachin day of thanksgivin and praise for his success have caus'd him tu say enuff blood has bin spilt; or mite not the thou't, that as the God of battles was propitious tu his arms by an intervension amost miraculous in throwin the shield of his protectin hand over tu preserve him and his men unscath'd in the hour of peril and of strife, when "a thousand fell at his side" and he unharm'd, have induc'd him tu return these men tu their belov'd families and homes as a thank offerin tu he'ven; or mite not the former bravery and companionship in peril of these men, when they had so gallantly thrown glory around the ginerals in the Ingin wars, have atoned for delinquencies, for which, under circumstances, deth was a more than adequate retribushion, have caus'd him tu relent,—their anxieties also tu be with their families; their belief that they had faithfully discharg'd their responsibility tu the laws; the sanction of their officers who abetted them; the legal opinion of enlighten'd jurists in their favor; the governor admittin their claims by sendin a

new levy tu take their place at the very time they return'd tu their homes; the probability of the war's bein ended; their *voluntary return* tu camp arter havin bin tell'd they mite get trouble for a premature departure fearless of consequences, all these thou'ts came runnin thro' my mind, and made me think the crime wasn't grate enuff for the punishment, and that men whose bisness it is tu fite often hold human life tu cheap. These conclushions wou'd have bin tu me overwhelmin. They wou'd have touch'd my hart; have thrill'd the chord of my sympathies; have spoken in accents tu powerful tu be resisted; and in the gineral's place, I wou'd have said,—brave men are generous, heroes are merciful; the laurel about tu entwine my brow shall not be stain'd with the blood of my companions; *on the president*, at least, shall fall the responsibility, for I'll not be anxiously grasp at an authority delegated oney in extreme cases tu another, and as *he* stands cool, calm, collected, and isn't mov'd by pashion or prejudice, *he shall decide* upon their destiny; I will not be charg'd with the deth of men whom my own example in a constant resistance tu the laws, may have misled; I will not let the historian of my life and actions say I had these men shot for refusin tu aid me in breakin the laws and violatin the Constitushion; in this case, if my *sceptre is not* extended in mercy, my *sword* shall not be extended in anger.

But I wasn't the gineral. He nother thou't of their past services, the president, clemency, heroism, example, sympathy or any thing else, but his own glory; and as *glory* is all the same, one letter bein blink'd, as *gory*, the gineral thou't that they *were* the same, and



that we cou'dn't have any *glory* until we were *gory*! This is the meanin of glory all the world over. Who ever made out glory tu consist in clemency? or in magnanimity? or benevolence? or charity? or forgiveness? or in sparin those in our power when we can crush 'em? or in savin life? or in dryin widow's sighs and orphans tears? The gineral knew pritty well this wasn't the way tu git glory. He well knew sich deeds wou'dn't never gain *him* immortality; or that from 'em he cou'dn't expect no incense, nor laurel crowns, and so he sat rite down, and, without thinkin of any thing, as he tell'd me, in the wide world but his grate-ness, risin like a volcano from the ocean, and makin all wonder and stare, he took up a pen and sined his name without ever examinin intu the matter—supposin his men who tri'd 'em knew it best. I thou't said he, these rascals mite as well be shot now as die agin, that knowin they wou'd die, they'd be quick tu get ready, that four days was long enough tu be thinkin about it; and that I mite as well, since my commishion giv'd me the power, do the work myself, and then folks wou'd know what power I possest.

The six militia men were accordingly executed four days arter the order arriv'd in Mobile. It appears that in this case at least, a most cruel *murder* was committed! *Every man of the six, voluntarily return'd from their homes tu the camp. They were all legally and fully entitled tu their discharge when they went home. Their lawful time had expir'd. A new levy tu take their places had bin order'd out in conformity with the law which releas'd 'em, on the very day they went home, (the 20th Sept.) as the law of Tenessee requir'd*

only *three months* service, unless the *President* shou'd say six, *which he had not done*. I wish the general hadn't dipt his hands in these men's blood. Sich cruelty is injurious tu the service; as it discourages men from puttin 'emselves in the hands and at the mercy of officers who, for their own *personal* pique, or tu answer their own designs, *may* wantonly expose their lives, and offer as an apology the power they possess tu do so.

Not exactly sure whether my own feelins accorded with other military men on this subject, I ax'd Sargent Joel, when he was goin down tu Madawaska tu squaddle 'em are English and release the prisoners, whether he wou'd like tu be shot by apintment while standin quietly lookin on. Major says he, I and my men will fite for you when you bid us, and die when the inemy pleases, but we woudn't like tu stand and be shot for nothin. There is no sport in that. But, said I, Joel, you are a solder, and shou'd be us'd tu shootin in any way it comes without flinchin, as a part of your trade. You recollect the six militia men——jest then they all started from the log on which they sot, and Sargent Joel, bein foreman of the Jury, and who has nation good sense, says, major, that are bisness aint fit tu be talk'd over afore solders. It puts 'em in the meagrims at onct. It acts on their nerves as the mountin song does upon the Switz solder in foreign service. It makes 'em think that power deprives the poor solder of all his rites when he enters the ranks, and that if he seeks redress, or is even misled, he may be sacrificed. Every man in this nation knows now that those men were innocent——were murder'd, if you like the word

better. In their condemnation and death they suffer'd more than the guilty in all but their consciences.— They thought of reputations they desired to leave a legacy to their posterity; they thought of their families who would suffer from a kinder attainder which the stigma would cast upon 'em on account of the ignominy of their deaths; they thought of the injustice of their doom; they thought upon the injury inflicted on their country by so flagrant an abuse of power; they thought that in their death they might be number'd among transgressors, and though innocent suffer as the guilty. Now, major, the guilty has no such feeling; he's rather glad to escape from a world in which he is morally dead, and in which he can never, if spared, without hiding himself from all who know him, raise for himself a name or character. Their cases are entirely different; their feelings are different; the effects of their executions are different; for howsoever an arbitrary *order* to execute the sentence of a court-martial may be carried into effect, the survivors will soon find out whether justice or vengeance has been the cause, and act accordingly. It is well known, major, and I mention it as a fact in illustration of my sentiments, that after the shooting of these men, the desertions from the army were double, and the excitement and discontent tenfold! Think you, if danger, hadn't been near, that any of 'em would have remain'd. The men love their country, and will be ever ready to fight for it, but they will never willingly be hector'd into a blind submission to unjust dictation. This isn't the character of freemen in particular. In the case of the six militia men, we have an idea that it was done to give vent, thro' bullet holes

made in their bodies, tu a large quantity of pent up wrath; that this wrath burn'd hot, and like Greek fire, couldn't be extinguish'd by water—blood must do it, because the offence was personal. The nashion wasn't askin for their deths, for if the offence had bein aginst the nashion, the president wou'd've bin call'd upon tu exercise his discretion, as a thing properly belongin tu his department. I am, major, a friend tu the laws, and tu my country, and its constitushion. I will never encourage defection from duty, but I may be allow'd, at this distance of time, tu say, that the act was murder when the president didn't do it, because the offence wasn't aginst any existin law. Our officers may be ambitious of imitatin the usages of despotic countries. This is a country of laws, and the officer who forces a militiaman tu prison that had deserted, has no rite tu be the accuser, judge, and executioner himself.

That we militia, ignorant as we are suppos'd tu be, understand our rites is sartin. This is a subject deeply interistin tu freemen, and a lesson which every man shou'd imprint on the minds of his children, because it involves his interests, his happiness, and his liberties.— You well remember the case of Thomas McGraw, at Baltimore, in 1814. He was tri'd and condemned tu be shot for neglect of duty and offerin violence tu Sargent Townsend on duty. The coort marshal was form'd by the direction of ginerall Scott, an officer as good as he is brave, and as highminded as he is humane. Ginerall Scott disapprov'd the sentence, because he woudn't spill blood where it was unavoidable. He thou't a militia man not tu be treated with the same severe discipline as a regular, he thou't McGraw had a

family and friends; he wou'd not be instrumental in hurryin him intu eternity; he thou't the President of the United States shou'd decide his fate; tu him he sent the proceedins of the trial, arter respitin the time appinted for his executin, and then he solicited and obtain'd for him a pardon! Sich a commander, major, solders will feel 'emselves safe under; they know they are safe under their orders, and that they will receive justice at their hands. The shout of joy which spontaneously burst from the assembled multitude who went tu witness McGraw's execution show'd what men feel at a humane act. It will form a strikin contrast tu the subject upon which we first commenc'd tu talk abou't, and let me say, will even have the approbation of the good and the wise, while the execution of the six militia men now begin tu be regarded with universal horror as the influence of the men thro' whom it was achiev'd ceased tu be felt. I am done, major, no more on this subject.

This speech of Sergent Joel made my dander rise considerable. I thou't he intended tu insinuate the ginerel as the cause of their desertin, and when made prisoners, of orderin their trial by men devoted tu his cause, and then of orderin their execution. I felt a kinder rathy for a spell, and tri'd Sergent Joel tu know if he dar'd tu insinuate any thing rong of the ginerel; but the cute critter wou'dn't say a word on it, and arter considerin a spell I thou't it'd be best tu keep silent tu, for that it was a subject upon which the least said was soonest mended, and as there isn't any use in cryin for spilt milk, I will leave the hull facts, as a chronicler had out tu do, and let every

party draw their own inference. It is true that grate men, like Absalom, alwase sin upon the house top that the people may see it, for the more pretence they make, the more they're believ'd sincere. The people wont support a man who isn't above the landmark of equity; the majority hasn't an innate love for it; and they like any thing which encourages propensities in 'emselves which the laws and usages of society forces 'em to repress.

## CHAPTER XXI.

*The gineral in difficulties with the civil power at New Orleans. The President rebukes him, and he goes tu the Hermitage. Collects friends around him.— The gineral a military Farmer. His period of service and expenses, The glory of a solder, its kind, quality, and nature.*

I am onct more in the field of progress, and tu continue my story must carry my readers back tu New Orleans. The difficulties atween the *gineral* and the *civil power* was put an eend tu by a gentle hint from the President thro' his Secretary at war, in which he said he hoped tu receive sich explanations from the gineral as will reconcile his sense of public duty with a *continuance of confidence*, which he reposes in the gineral's judgment, discretion, and patriotism, and begs him tu cease all extraordinary exertion of military authority. The gineral, not havin any more opposition, and havin bin forbid by the President tu make war on the civil authorities, prepared tu return home, and become agin the farmer of Tenesee.

It aint tu be understood here that the Farmer warn't

still the ginerall; that he giv'd up his commissshion, his pay, and his title. This wou'dn't be jist rite, for as tu the matter of farmin, I guess he didn't know much about it. He cou'dn't till the chronology of a cow by the rinkles on her horns; but as tu hosses, chickens and niggurs, he was up tu trap; and among the quid-nuncs of the stump, he knew the hull breed,—he cou'd transmografy a tory intu a republican by the flourish of his *tooth pick*, and convert a feller in a minit who wou'd break his finger in a posset intu a martinet of the drill, a cross-bite of the course, or a bell-swagger of the tavern. There was somethin magical in the ginerall; nothin cou'd withstand him. The people were all either his friends till deth, or his foes. The latter were rather made sich, from his inclination tu act on the maxim, "he that isn't for me is aginst me." Some were his friends from affection, some from interest, some from hope and some from fear.—Nor wou'd he allow any half way measures. They must be devoted or they soon were sent a woolgather-in. He was a little tweagueish in his temper, and if any one was suspected of not bein fully in his interest I guess they soon found 'emselves in trib.

Tho' the ginerall continued tu remain on his farm he was retain'd in the United States service tell the year 1821. His commission was dated June 8th 1814, and he continued tu draw his pay tell May 31, 1821, bein in service seven years wantin a few days. The ginerall has bin alwase a friend tu economy, and reform. The amount of salary he drew for upon the government was 49,014,28, or 7000 dollars a year; but five years of that he was a farmer, and attended his own



bisness. The first year closed the war with the British; and the third with the Spanish authorities. The rest was spent at the Hermitage, in the enjoyment of his glory.

I've now tell'd you about the ginerol as a lawyer, a a judge, and a ginerol; I have seen him in the convention of his own state, in the Sinnet of the United States, and in various employments. But of all the bisnesses I've seed him in, he didn't never seem in his proper ilement oney when he was ramshacklin 'em are English or Ingins. He is a master hand at that.— He warn't easy when he was quiet at the Hermitage. Farmin warn't the fun he lik'd. It wou'dn't never lead him tu glory. If all the glory he had ever reap'd from his labors, except what he got in fitin, was put together it wou'dn't lite him tu bed. There aint any glory got but in killin folks, and the ginerol all the time he was at the Hermitage, was desperate afear'd his glory wou'd die out, and not leave a spark tu kinde with, if he didn't raise another row. He thou't he'd made provision enuff for a new one in the treaty with the Creeks, by jist gougin 'em out of amost all their lands. He guess'd they'd be quiet tell they'd forgot him, and that when their treaty, obtain'd by dication, wou'd be swallow'd down, it wou'dn't sit easy on their stomachs. Some day they'd toss it up agin, and that'd give him more glory. A lop-sided treaty is the best thing in the world tu create discontent; and as the Ingins warn't all snabbed, havin begg'd any conditions, and accepted whatsomever was proposed, it was but reasonable they wou'd rally, and unite others who might expect similar oppression from the

white Christian when they'd a chance, and desire vengeance where they felt rong.

It is consarn'd nice tu see so many agree in my notions of glory. Uncle Josh has a proverb, sayin, the blood of the solder is the glory of the ginerel. This agrees like all natur with my notions of glory. That nation cute feller at siferin, Hezekiah Niles, tell'd me that at the Battle of Brandywine the day afore he was born, a British grenadier, that he mite have the glory of killin tu rebels at onct, made a lounge with his bag-net at his mother, and wou'd have settled the hash with 'em both, hadn't one of his companions giv'd the grenadier a blow across the gob with his cheese-toaster at the moment, and Hezekiah has done his best since his mother tell'd him about it, tu make the nation independent of the English by learnin it tu do its own bisness, and get all the profits of its labour tu itself.

The ginerel had a hawk's eye upon glory very early in life. When he was first sent tu the sinnet, the thanks of that body was propos'd for General Washington. The ginerel didn't think Washington deserv'd glory, 'cause he had so many chances tu crash all his inemies, which he mist for fear the inemy wou'd crash all his men. But as "the star of Jackson's glory first emerged tu brightness from the clouds and darkness of the revolutionary tempests," jist as Pat open'd the cellar door in the mornin tu let out the dark, so the ginerel begin'd tu lay up a store of glory that when he'd enuff it mite burst out in a blaze, and so he'd no notion of givin any on it away tu an undeservin person who hadn't put all 'em are English tu bed with a shovel, when he had 'em in his power. As the ginerel wou'dn't vote thanks tu

Washington, the sinnet did, for which he went hoppin mad, as every patriot ought tu, and resined his seat and went home. He wanted all the glory tu be laid up careful as a stock tu draw upon when he'd come tu claim it—and he vow'd tu be the deth of the sinnet one day or other, for dividin the glory, knowin by his horryskope that if it warn't squander'd foolish away, it'd come some day tu be his'n. The ginerol is now makin the sinnet settle a few things on hand, and is goin tu tell 'em that he can do without 'em with the assistance of Martin, Amos and Blair.

That grate beneficence and liberality is n't glory is sartin as dems trashion. Mr. Adams, that the ginerol has jist turn'd out 'cause he didn't know how tu keep things strate in the government, giv'd 200 acres of land, rich in good sile and an everlastin quarry of stone in't, tu the people of Quinsy, forever, and besides his grate and learn'd library of books. But no body didn't think this glory, nor did he git a bit of glory for't. I guess, had he got tu work, and rais'd a row, and set the folks a ramsquaddlin one another, his glory wou'd've then begin'd tu shine. But he didn't, and now he's all in the dark, while the ginerol will've himself all the glory there'll be in the country for a grate while tu come, tell 'em are fellers in Carolina begins tu nullifishion it, and then it'll britten up, I guess. I intend tu make the ginerol press the bank and the people pritty hard, 'cause I want tu catch a leetle glory tu, and if the people won't be quiet, we'll have a fine gig in makin 'em swallow down his *Experiment*, and then we'll send in our bill as the Irish farrier did, "tu cur-

in your honer's hoss that di'd." I swow we'll transmografy things nicely, when there'll be no Bank, no sinnet, and the people's representatives on our side. wheresomever we turn or whatsomever side we take.

## CHAPTER XXII.

*The ginerel takes grate heroes or the emperor for his model. The Seminoles begin tu feel the pressure of the Fort Jackson Treaty and are discontented. They begin tu murder, and the Georgia militia are cull'd out. They get on the field exactly when their three months duty are out. The second levy do better, and fite bravely. The Seminoles become formidable, and fite cautiously. The ginerel takes the field. Scalpin. The ginerel leaves the Ingins and invades Florida. Takes St. Marks, and with it Arbuthnot and Ambrister, who are tri'd and executed. Take possession of Pensacola and concludes the war.*

Havin show'd what glory is in its tru meanin I jist went tu the ginerel tu read it tell him. The ginerel laft rite out; why Major, says he, your pen has touch'd this glory bisness as if it bin sharp'd on one of Packard's or Morgan's razor straps. It beats all natur how you tell things. I can't find out how you gues'd so trig tu a hare how I thou't on't. I'll tell you, Major, and I'm sure the people'll like it a nashion site better than oney thing else if you jist tell 'em its from me;—in my doins I like tu take the grate men of the day for my model; with a good deal of the president, I like tu've a leetle of the Emperor. In all my hat,

bles I've never been beat—I stand among the first general's of this age, and there isn't any thing I've engag'd in since I gain'd the battle of New Orleans, but what I have show'd master skill in. Afore that time I cou'dn't perform any civil office tu please me. The glory that surrounded me arter that fite burnt up all that spifflicated me when I went intu civil matters, and since that time I can tittup thro' it jist as if I'd bin born for't. I tell'd ye a spell ago, that fitin and gainin battles is the way tu make a grate general knowin in every thing, and now you see how 'tis. The people says I'm consarn'd powerful in statesman bisness, and when I'm tri'd I find since that time all the grate men in the nashion, are out for me. Some say he's the devil's chaplain who preaches war, but I think he'll never be fit tu do more than shoulder *brown bess* who preaches peace. All the honers and understandin I ever cou'd lay claim tu com'd by the sword, and I'll praise the bridge that carries me safe over, whatsomever slang-whangers may say about the matter on tother side.

I tell'd ye in another place that the general had made a treaty by dictation at Fort Jackson with the creeks arter he'd conquer'd 'em. The lands ceded in this treaty didn't all belong tu the creeks, but tu the Seminoles, Chocktaws, Cherokees, and other Tribes. The other tribes demanded that their boundaries wou'd be describ'd, intendin tu show that much of that cession of land was not the property of the Creeks tu sine away, and but a few of the chiefs even of the Creeks was willin tu sine, or did so. They found the general determin'd tu make a treaty by dictation, and they

agreed, as he must've land, tu give him most of their own and all their neighbour's. The other tribes wou'dn't agree tu this a bit. They was discontented; and tu satisfy these discontents, and make all strate, the ginerall was sent in September 1816 tu make the Chocktaw and Cherokee part of it notch with the Creek treaty of the year afore. In the Fort Jackson treaty of 1815 the Creeks alone were "in at the deth;" the others not likin tu be partners in the distribution of the ginerall's blessins, ask'd and obtain'd a Treaty of their own.

The Treaty of 1816 with the Chickasaw Ingins was a fair one. They were tu relinquish all land claim'd by 'em north of the Tenessee river, containin 10 millions of acres, and all their claims tu part of the Creek session of the year afore tu which they hadn't then agreed for \$10,000 a year for eight years, and some presents. This throw'd intu Tenessee and Kentuck a valuable body of land, and clear'd the Ingins off it from all future disputin. This Treaty was creditable tu both parties, and highly important tu the States named.

The ginerall now remain'd a bit restin himself, havin nothin tu do, but answer'd letters from all parts forraded with presents of boots, hats, swords, medals, drinkin cups, walkin canes, hickory took-picks, and a raft of other nick-nackories, more than a feller cou'd count in a long spell. Next year, howsomever, the Ingins begin'd tu throw off what they cou'dn't keep down of the Fort Jackson Treaty. In this they were aided by *Woodbine*, an Englishman, who got among 'em for trade, and findin it profitable humor'd 'em

by tellin' that the English wou'd watch for their interests and not let 'em be rong'd out of an acre of their land—that the Ghent Treaty binded the President tightly, and they'd see that it was kept strate, with a grate deal of sich like plasterin up. With the Ingins their is oney a step atween discontent and war. They was told how as they'd bin humbugg'd out of their lands, and that they shou'dn't let go any more of't; that the English was their friends, and wou'd see 'em protected. As soon's they got dissatisfi'd they quarlt with their squattin neighbours. Then they com'd tu blows; the Ingins got smabbed; they took vengeance; and in a wink the war begin'd. The Ingins havin no judges nor coorts, cou'dn't demand the white aggressors, so they went unharm'd. But the Seminoles warn't so safe. Their murderers was demanded, and refus'd, unless the whites who attack'd 'em was giv'd up. Thus matters stood, when the ginerall begin'd tu kindle up his glory and order'd ginerall Gaines tu collect forces at Fort Scott, and order'd the governor of Georgia tu send him a battalion of riflemen and another of lite infantry on horseback tu assist, tu meet at Fort Hawkins. The murderers, playin hide and seek among 'em, the Ingins refus'd tu give up, expectin an English agent in their nation tu settle the bisness. They said the murder of the whites was in retaliation. The Creeks, in this war becom'd friendly with the ginerall, and join'd tu aid in the war aginst the Seminoles with 600 warriors. Ginerall Gaines with 3000 men reg'lars, militia and Ingins, now mov'd forrard aginst 2700 Seminoles, located within the limits of Florida.—Gaines, on arrivin at Flint river sent a friendly mes-



sage tu the hostile Ingins, but they wou'dn't listen tu it. Major Twiggs with a small party then crossed. They fired upon him, and a battle foller'd. The Ingins havin 4 kill'd, fled, without loss tu Twiggs. The Ingins had said the powers *above* and *below* had both commanded 'em tu defend their soil, and they'd do it. Major Twiggs was now sent tu the Ingin town tu twig 'em, which he did pritty slick, smabblin several and makin the rest skim it, quick time. The Ingins had bin deceived with tarradiddles by a few holy lambs from among the English, who promis'd aid from the north and other places.

At this time the war becom'd bloody, the scrimmages frequent, the deths many. McIntosh with his friendly Creeks 1000 strong join'd Gaines. The murders was numerous; 12 men from Fort Scott was kill'd, Listenant Scott with 50 men was attack'd 12 miles below Fort Scott, and six oney escaped by swimmin. General Gaines sent major Muhlenberg tu assist Scott with boats plank'd on side for protection havin port holes. These boats were attack'd by 1200 Ingins, and arter a severe battle beat 'em off with a small loss.

At this time the gineral was bissy as a piper, gettin things redy tu ramsquaddle 'em. He call'd out 1000 Tenesecans mounted. They was all engag'd for the war this time; the work was intended tu be cut short, tu save a deal of smabblin and botheration. The Georgians made gineral Glascock send a militia force tu the field, but afore they cou'd be brou't tu act their times of service was *out*. Another militia draft was made, and the snale trot speed they made was near

savin their bacon also from Ingin bullets afore they were brou't into the field. A company of Kentuck volunteers join'd the ginerel. The ginerel sent 'em a speech, they giv'd a hoora, and *went ahead*.

The Seminoles had now collected 4000 warriors and niggurs in a grate Swamp, which they had fortified and provision'd, havin put into it all their squaws and papooses, and burnt up their towns. The ginerel forbid letters from his army givin information of his movements. He wish'd tu move along mysteriously so that all things wou'd be done safe. The ginerel had a thing in view which he wish'd tu do afore they wou'd know about it at home, as'll be seed bime by.

About the 10th of March 1818 the ginerel crossed over the Spanish side into Florida. McIntosh with 1500 Creeks aidin him. His army was now 5000 men. Arter some skrimmagin in which a number was smabbed the ginerel advanc'd and took possession of St. Mark's, a Spanish Fort. The Spaniards did their fitin by a protest. At St. Mark's, Arbuthnot was taker. Jist about this time some gun boats was ascendin the river St. Mark's. The ginerel's men hoist an English Flag; this decoy'd a squad of the Ingins on board who was all taken. Among these was a Chief, and their profet Francis. These were instantly made tu put on their Friday face and were put tu bed with a shovel tu save future mischief.

The ginerel who is nation lucky in catchin his inemies nappin, besides Arbuthnot, got also Ambrister into his clutches. These men, supposin the ginerel wou'dn't invade the Spanish dominions thou't themselves safe within the Spanish lines. They were

mistaken. 'The ginerel alwase does things like nobody else. Ambrister headed the niggurs, and in a skrimmage with 'em, arter half was kill'd was taken. Several severe battles in which the Ingins arter losin several hundred men, about 350 women and children, a vast many cattle, and havin their towns burnt, were glad tu hike off, or nock under. Jist



about this time a party of the ginerel's men in pursuit of the inemy com'd upon a squad of Ingins murderin a white family. They had kill'd and scalp'd all but one, a beautiful girl about 16 years old, which one of the Ingins had jist commenc'd scalpin when the party com'd upon 'em. The Ingin had giv'd her a dreadful cut tu take her scalp off when one of the Tennessee

riflemen took sure aim and shot him thro' the hart. The rest was mostly smabbled or taken. The young lady was taken tu a place of safety, her woond attend-ed tu, she got well, and arter blest the arms of the heroic and brave Teneseean who sav'd her life.

As soon as the bisness of smabblin was over, the ginerall order'd ginerall Gaines tu try Arbuthnot and Armbrister by coort-marshal. The ginerall alwase means by tryin, tu jist ax what they'd tu say why sentence of death mayn't be pass'd upon 'em. The evidence aginst these men was, that one was a British officer, and the other a pedlar of muskets and ammunition among the Ingins. The claims they set up in defence was that they were subjects of Great Britain, were then in the service of a nation at war with the United States, and by the law of nations was intituled tu be treated as pris'ners of war. They denied the rite of any civil or military tribunal tu try 'em. But all wo'dn't do. The ginerall wasn't a bit acquainted with the law of nations, but he knew he had enuff of hemp and lead tu pay 'em with for promptin the war, and furnishin the materials for it. The coort-marshal however didn't find evidence tu convict one on 'em, and they acquitted him, but the ginerall, on seein their decision, jist sent it back and order'd 'em, instead of *innocent* tu say *guilty*; they did so, bein commanded by a superior officer, as all obedient solders shou'd, and he was order'd forthwith tu be shot. He met his fate like a brave man. The other was hang'd. Bein a gentleman he didn't like the ruff treatment of the executioner when tyin the rope round his neck. He didn't like tu die that way a bit, but the ginerall

tell'd him tu be brave, for that there wasn't any help for 'em. That was his way, and he cou'dn't help it.

The general now muster'd all the men he cou'd spare and martsch'd strate tu Pensacola. On his way he was met by a threat from the Spanish governor, denouncin him for makin war upon his master, tell'd him he wou'd meet him if he advanced with deth and terror, and promis'd tu repel force by force, but I guess he didn't mean that. The general had visited him onct afore; arter whippin and takin all from him, the governor becom'd all at onct his rale friend. The general alwase made friends of those he quilted—arter they got in his fingers; then they becom'd incense-swingers, and soon the general took 'em intu favor; but this time the general said when he'd come agin he'd not spare: and nother did he, for he took possession, sent all the authorities home tu their master and put a governor over the place tu take care of it for him. *Now* he'd no objection tu his men ritin home tu tell their friends all about it for the inemy was driv'd out, and he was conqueror. The militia were now sent home, and the general foller'd 'em as fast as he cou'd, the Seminoles havin bin squaddled till they was tired and ready for a peace by dictation like the Creeks.

Much has bin said on the cause and progress of this war. The pious folks were offended because the general didn't fite the Ingins in a civilization way. They thou't he'd've done better tu've not made the Ingins believe the christians were savages like 'emselves, and not have adopted their system of revenge, and deception in the war. They wanted the general, while he

chastis'd 'em, tu do it with all the forbearance he cou'd; tu give quarters, and teach the Ingins that white men warn't all as desperate wicked as the squatters on the border, and that they cou'd be merciful in their chastisements, and show a christian sperit while killin on 'em. But the ginerall knew a thing or tu better—there warn't no glory in doin kindness. The more was squaddled he knew there was the more land, and the more hooras for him; and then com'd the *glory*; then com'd plate, and silver hedded canes, and hats, and boots, and beef, and carriages, and a nation site of the good things of this life, which were all in token of profound submission tu him as a hero, and then'd come the consarn'd squabblin over the hull nation tu see who'd've the best chance tu swing the censor and raise him on a cloud as big as Jupiter on Olympus. This was somethin worth fitin for, and the man, who cou'dn't smabble his inemies he well knew cou'dn't get it.

In the trials of Ambrister by a coort marshal, he was sentenced tu be shot; but the coort reconsider'd the sentence, and condem'd him tu receive 50 stripes on his bare back, and he confin'd with a ball and chain for twelve calender months at hard labour. The ginerall, didn't like the g!ory of that, so he revoked the sentence and order'd him tu be shot next mornin and Arbuthnot tu be scragg'd, both sentences were promptly put intu execution.

That these men deserv'd their several fates is a truth that can't be disputed; but that they were accordin tu the law of nations *murder'd*, is confidently asserted by men learn'd in the law. They will serve

as a warnin tu others not tu do mischief behind a screen, becuse that screen may not, tu those who in pursuit of justice overleap the law lines, serve 'em as a sure protection. Had they done exactly rite they wou'd've bin reveng'd by the blood and treasure of the English nation. That nation, deep as it felt on this occasion, cou'dn't open its mouth in their behalf, and so the matter ended. That the unfortunate men were not at the discution of the coort-marshal for either trial or execution is a fact—they wou'd've bin prepar'd for a different defence had they known in whose hands they were, the peril they brav'd, and the tender mercies they'd ought tu expect from its derision.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

*The general receives the popular favor in marble statues, and his picture at New Orleans. His picture at Naches. He is commission'd with governor Shelby to make a treaty with the Chickasaw Indians. His cunning to get a separate private treaty for his friends. His defeat by Gov. Shelby. His attempt to crop the ears off the Sinnet at Washington.*

The general's demonstrations of *Christian practice* in the Seminole war, was follow'd by a nation site tokens of popular favor. The city of New Orleans voted 50,000 dollars for a marble statue of him, and 1000 dollars to Mr. Earl, for his likeness. The city of Naches voted 1000 dollars for a similar painting. He had rubbed up his glory, by scarce leavin a Seminole behind, and as for the Spanish power in Florida, which at best was like the leetle eend of nothin whittled down to a pint, he put it all into the pocket of his unmentionables, havin shipped the governor and his men home till they wou'd be better qualifi'd to protect their neutral relations with him.

In the fall of 1818, the general was appointed with governor Shelby to proceed to and make a treaty with the Chickasaw nation, for a reservation of land. I guess the general was a master hand at makin treaties



with Ingins. Gov. Shelby, his son, and some friends set out with the general and his party from Nashville about the middle of September. On the journey the general took a notion that as the sinnet had refus'd lettin him have the *three square miles* giv'd by the Creeks as a present for ramshacklin 'em so well, he wou'd jist see if he cou'dn't spifflicate the ivybush of Uncle Sam in sich way that he cou'dn't tell cheat from timothy. Now, says he tu himself, I'll work 'em, and they'll not know who did it. Ridin up tu governor Shelby, he ax'd him how high he was willin tu go for the Ingin boundary. Rather than not succeed I'd go tu \$300,000 said the governor, but I've no idea that half that sum will be required. The general rode on thinkin like pat's parrot, but didn't say never a word. The Ingins assembled at the treaty ground. The general's friends and the Ingins soon be com'd as thick as incle weavers, but their aim cou'dn't be yet dscover'd. Once the general and part of his company staid all nite in the Ingins huts, and it was discover'd that all the general's old rath and spite at the Ingins had left him in a jerk. His studied silence on the subject of his intimacy with the Ingins rais'd some suspicions that he was goin tu plant seed for a new war. The governor at last found out that he had bin in close confab with Colbert one of the principal chiefs. It was soon ascertain'd that some of the chiefs were violently oppos'd tu the treaty or tu any sale of the land. This the general stated tu the governor. A council bein call'd, the Ingins urged that as the United States were largely in arrears tu 'em, they wou'dn't sell any till that was paid. A despatch was sent tu Nashvil for

money tu pay it ; the money came, and the claim was satisfied.

A second council was now called. The ginerall becomin foreman of the jury, now address'd the chiefs—

“ What do you ax for your land ?”

*Ingins.*—“ We don't know—what will you give ?”

*The ginerall.* “ We will give you \$150,000.”

*Ingins.* “ We can't take it.

*The ginerall.* “ We will give you \$200,000.”

*Ingins.* “ No, we cannot take it.”

*The ginerall.* “ We will give you \$250,000.”

*Ingins.* “ No, no.”

*The ginerall.* “ \$300,000.”

At this moment the governor left the table, and the council broke up.

The ginerall now tell'd the governor that the chiefs contended for the privilege of sellin a large track tu whom they pleas'd. The governor objected tu this proposition, sayin they mite sell it tu the king of 'em are English that he click'd so nicely at New Orleans. The ginerall repli'd that a company of gentlemen were on the ground who would pay 'em their price, 20,000 dollars. To this Gov. Shelby positively refus'd ; he said the Ingins shou'dn't sell lands tu private individuals, insistin that the government shou'd have the rite of choice ; that they were commission'd tu sustain the government and not private individuals. The ginerall and the Ingins were obliged tu agree, or do nothin.

The governor now told the ginerall that he hadn't ought tu offer so high a piece. “ Why governor, d——n it, did not you say that you wou'd give 300,000

dollars ? said the ginerel. “No, sir,” said the governor, “I gave you *no authority* tu speak for me ; I am here tu speak for myself.” “Why governor, G---d——n my soul\* if you didn’t say so.” “I did not authorize you tu make any sich proposition.” The parties waxin roth and threatenin blows were separated. They preserv’d silence till the next day when they agin met for bisness. The ginerel broke out in a rale tantrum upon the governor, ruff, noisy, and threatenin. The friends of the parties now interfered, Major Smith ax’d leave tu be moderator, and they was kept apart. The governor now said he shou’d go home. “Go, governor,” said the ginerel, “by G---- I will make the treaty without you.” While the governor and party were saddlin their hosses tu start, they was persuaded tu remain. A new council was form’d, the Ingins demanded 300,000 dollars, and it was at last agreed tu. The governor said, that the ginerel, from an anxiety tu make a speckulation for private individuals, cost the government from 100,000 dollars tu 200,000 dollars! The guess of the governor was, that by allowin ’em a *high* price for the public treaty, they wou’d, by collusion accept a *small* price for the lands in private treaty ; the private treaty reservation bein the *choice* part of the Ingins’s territory.

Well now, I don’t see as how the ginerel is so much tu blame arter all. Avarice is a disease of the mind as the measles is a desease of the body. The ginerel

---

\* In giving this dialogue literally as it occur’d, Jack Downing is n’t tu be understood as approv’in of swearin. He despises the practice as bein vulgar and wicked.

is by natur selfish---hadn't he bin so, he'd now 've as leetle glory as any on us. Glory can't be obtain'd without a deal of fitin and blood, but tho' the men do all the fitin, he gets the glory by wholesale and they by retail. Every solder has tu blow his own trumpet when he wants a ray of glory, but if the officers and men don't all put their lungs intu the tube of one trumpet and make the earth fairly tremble with the blast of 't, the ginerall who wants the glory will take care tu make 'em food for glory next time the inemy comes athwart 'em. Now, gittin lands and specklatin is a great temptation tu those us'd tu it; and when one has the notion that he is popular enuff, when he abets a scheme of the kind alluded tu above tu carry it along, how easy it is for himself and his friends tu feather their nests amost at the public expense. Had governor Shelby consented, the ginerall's friends mite 've obtain'd a track equal tu a German principality for amost a song, and the nation 've bin leetle the wiser, and not a bit the worse, if that are Sinnet wou'd've thou't so.

The ginerall was variously employed during the year 1819, but I haven't time tu rite upon more than a few of the more important ones. In winter of 1818 and 1819 the Seminole war and invasion of Florida question com'd up in Congress. Some of the members treated him with their gloves off, in pritty ruff style, I tell ye; and warn't very pernicky about the severity of their languidge nother. The ginerall had friends, who sent him word when the alarm was sounded that he mite be prepar'd tu defend himself. Like the snap of a steel trap he was on his way tu Washington, and

soon arriv'd there. His friends, no doubt tu curry favour, for their are spaniels enuff of this kind, had made the story look as blue as possible; and so the giner-ral was considerable chaf'd, and threaten'd fearful. The president, hearin he was in the tantrims and foam- in with rage, sent his brother tu see, calm, advise, and induce him tu *respect the constituted authorities*. In a leetle time the giner-ral was quiet; but Mr. Lacock makin his report tu the Sinnet on the Seminole Com- pane, the giner-ral receiv'd it at a public dinner table in Baltimore, and jumt rite up, sayin he was wanted at Washington tu chastise some on 'em are Sinneters for their insolence, and especially Mr. Eppes, whose castin vote brou't it afore the Sinnet. In a giffy he was on his way tu Washington and arrived at day lite, travel- lin all nite. Sendin for his aids, he repair'd tu the vic- inity of the Sinnet room. About the same time as the giner-ral Commodore Decatur arriv'd, and leavin his wife in the lobby withdrew tu the outer passage where the giner-ral was as rip-roarious as a baited bull. Deca- tur seein his agitation and hearin his threats axed Mr. Kemper tu dissuade the giner-ral from his purpose. Kemper wou'd n't; and expressin his concurrence in the design of the giner-ral tu cornubble every rascally member who wou'd question his conduct, or examin it. Decatur then axed the giner-ral if he really intended violence on any of the people's representatives. I am a democrat, said Decatur, and the *people's* representa- tives in Congress shou'd be left tu the immolested dis- charge of their duties. I want tu know whether you have ralley utter'd the threats the folks say you have. The giner-ral answer'd yes; and with an oath said he was

determin'd tu stash their proceedins against him, or ribroast with his hickory tooth-pick every d —d rascal on 'em jist as they sit in the Sinnet. Decatur tri'd tu persuade him from his intent, sayin that if he did, his inemies wou'd be glad of it, and use it against him. The general said he wou'd n't jist scalp 'em rascals, but he'd *crop their ears off*, and hang 'em up as a warnin tu others who mite examin his doins. Decatur exerted his best tu dissuade him, and at last succeeded, but not tell arter he'd skeert Lacock, Eppes, and others consarntly, and made them get arms tu protect their ears.

In this are bisness the ginerall was amost tu fast. The democracy of the country is always for a government by representatives. Thro' these they have their grievances redress'd, and laws for the general good of society formed. These are the rale protectors of the people's liberties. Tu check the rites of the people's representatives in Congress, or curtail the liberty of *speech*, or of the *press*, would be fatal tu freedom. The glory of our victories wou'd be of no use without these. We mite as well be under one tyrant as another, if the people arn't tu be heard thro' a popular legislater. It is fortenate that no one is above the laws or public opinion, for imperious rulers and bears often worry their keepers, and a despot in fermentation throws up a grate site of scum, which floats on the surface and bears with weight upon all beneath it that is good. The people can be heard thro' the men they elect, but if a despot says *no*, who will draw the sword tu oppose him? This is rebellion, and the party who do so must fling away the scabbard, and make up his mind at onct tu

die if he is n't victorious. In the case of the gineral and the Sinnet, it will be remember'd he had long vow'd its deth, and has alwase waged war with it. The gineral never forgives, but jist puts up his rath in a warm place, tell he can bring it out for use, and he has the nack of keepin it fresh for all occashions. I do sincerely regret, and so does' the gineral, that he talked of croppin the Sinneters, 'cause they'd be a curis lookin company when collected all together without ears.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

*The gineral quarls with Crauford secretary at war. Quarls with gineral Scott, for not sayin he was rite in all he did. Has a quarl with the Legislater of Tenessee about Banks and bills of credit. Insults 'em and makes 'em swoller their oaths of office. The gineral is sent tu Florida tu receive it from the hands of the Spanish and then govern it. Quarls with Callava, with all the Spanish officers, and with Judge Fromentin Suspends the Habus Corpes on his bagnets. Imprisons Spanish citizens who come from Havana for their families. Conversation atween me and the gineral.*

In the year 1817, James Monroe was augurated President. A correspondence was held atween the gineral and the president, in which the gineral recommended tu reconcile all parties in the nashion by appintin a cabinet that youd'n't be oney but a half breed or mungrel one, so as tu please both sides. Crauford, Secretary at war, be hated, and soon took occasion tu insult him by a *general order* which wasn't verry nice about givin him a reprimand. This produced a controversy atween the gineral and gineral Scott, in a long correspondence. The gineral forrarded tu Scott a newspaper with a squirt at him about his *order*,



tu know whether he (Scott) rit it. Scott hadn't, but admitted sayin that it was, as tu the future. mutinous in its tendency. The ginerel replied that he took Major ginerel Scott for a gentleman, and rit tu him as sich, but he mistook, his languidge was *insolent*, he deserved *contempt*, that he was ignorant of the obligations and duties which honer *impose*, and is past learnin.

This kind of politeness run thro' a long letter. The ginerel insinewated that Scott was one of the pimps and spies of the war department, an intermeddler, a hector, a bully, a backbiter and slanderer, and that his brest was filled with base and guilty passions. That the ginerel had the best of the abuse part is sartin,---of course of the argument. Ginerel Scott woud'n't foller his example by givin railin for railin, but in a very gentlemanly way and in severe but smooth wórd's replied. He thou't that the ginerel was spoil'd by success and applause, but declin'd any exchange of abuse. The ginerel by this time had got his rath pritty high, and he didn't like tu let it off except, like one of his own pistols, with a bullet. He com'd on from Tenesee tu fite Scott, but ginerel Scott didn't think his commission was giv'd him tu fite his brother officers, and begged time till the next war tu show his courage. Ginerel Scott, in this, show'd a good sperit, and the ginerel went home till he'd get some other chance tu let off his rath, which, as he hated tu keep it in, bein alwase ready tu get rid of sich an unruly companion, was nashion troublesome tu him.

The next leadin act of the ginerel was his attempt tu make the legislater of Tenesee swaller their own oaths of office, in a memorial tu the house of Repre-

sentatives of that state on the subject of the Tennessee Bank and Relief law. A bill to charter a Bank at Murfreesburg with certain powers was before the general assembly. The general and others sent in a remonstrance to the bill, in which he said the bill established a *loan office*, in violation of art. 10. Sec. 1. of the Federal Constitution which forbids *coinage* of money or the emission of *bills of credit*, or any thing but *gold and silver* a legal tender for the payment of debts.— The notes are designed to be issued are bills of credit, said the general, because they are made to represent property, and whatever represents property must be bills of credit, or specie! Bank notes must then be a bill of credit. These notes said the general, are to be emitted on the credit and security of the borrowers guaranteed by the sales of unappropriated lands in the state, and will be redeemable with dollars! The general next quoted in the remonstrance the oath of office of the members, begged 'em to read it, said their responsibility was a high and awful one, and, (as was said in the house,) had declared out of doors that the members might hear it in doors, that any member who voted and issued notes was *perjured*, and that twelve honest jurors would convict 'em of perjury. The remonstrance was thrown out and the Bank bill passed both houses, and became a law.

In the beginning of 1819, the government and Don Onís, the Spanish minister made a treaty for the cession of Florida to the United States. Congress also passed a law for putting things straight there in the government way. The treaty was confirmed in October 1820 by Spain, and in February 1821 by Congress.

By the law the officers and soldiers of Spain were to

be remov'd, and the Spanish citizens tu be protected in their rites, and property, and religion.

The ginerál was now giv'd three commissions, one tu take possession—one tu govern—and one tu carry the treaty bargains intú effect. Kurnel Forbes was tu receive the achieves and public documents belongin tu Florida, and also orders tu receive the Floridas from the governor of Cuba, tu which place he was tu go for 'em. E. Fromentin was appointed Judge of all west and part of East Florida &c.

When the ginerál was apprised of his appintment, he set out in April with Captin Call, and Doctor Bro-nough as surgeon ginerál.

At New Orleans findin his quarter master hadn't funds tu carry his object intú effect, nother authority tu draw, he said he wou'd *take upon him the responsibility* tu do it. He accordinly appli'd tu the Branch Bank of the United States for 10 or 12,000 dollars, but was refus'd. A considerable rathy, he next appli'd tu the collector of the port, who also refus'd.—The Cashier cou'dn't, 'cause his "instructions forbid his dealin in drafts." The Collector cou'dn't 'cause the Secretary of the 'Treasury had sent him no instructions. The ginerál who cou'd'nt get no one willin tu violate their instructions, and was thereby prevented from it himself, was in a foam. He then and there vowed that he wou'd be *the deth of the Bank*, as he had declar'd he'd be of the Sinnet; but as the customs are necessary tu get money and he forgiv'd that.

On demandin Florida from Governor Callava, he refus'd givin it up till he had orders from Havana.

The delay of Forbes made the ginerál suspect the

merchants had entered into a trick to get goods in afore the Custom House was establish'd. The ginerall was now preparin tu let loose his long pent up rath. He didn't like Callava—he thou't he wou'd make difficulties—and other surmises occupied his mind. The ginerall's hand begin'd tu tremble—when he lifted his soup he splash'd himself—all went rong with him, and he beat himself into a sweet preparashion for his duties. Forbes not comin as soon as was expected, the ginerall propos'd tu the Secretary of State, *tu take possession by force*, provided he wou'dn't come soon enuff. In July, Forbes arriv'd—the Territory was given up, and his duty as governor begin'd. In his first *law*, he appints a mayor, aldermen, the *christian sabbath*, the assessments &c. Upon an affadavit that papers of importance for the proof of certain property, was goin tu be carried out of the country, and were in the hands of certain individuals they were demanded, but havin bin refus'd, a party of solders with their officer was sent with order tu demand 'em by force. The house of Callava was instantly beset. The papers agin demanded; agin refus'd—but the party entered, procured lights, and the inmates were made prisoners and brou't tu the ginerall. The papers were reported at the house of Callava, when the military, at the hour of 12 o'clock at night were sent back tu open and search the boxes and papers of Kurnel Callava in his house. It was done—the documents obtain'd, and the parties discharg'd. One of the parties in the presence of the governor attempted tu draw up a protest. The ginerall thumpt his fist on the table, and said he wou'n't *per-mit* it, nor wou'dn't allow 'em tu translate the Spanish

intu English lest he mite say what was unpleasant tu hear. The ginerall thou't it wasn't any use tu play the gintleman or be coorteis when he had solders at command. The president he thou't knew his way, and approv'd it by givin him his commission, and of course he was authoriz'd he thou't tu hector and dragoon as a short cut tu bisness.

The Spanish military officers havin bin sent off by a public conveyance at short notice tu quit, left their families behind 'em. They then left their commissions in Havana, and return'd as private citizens for their families. As soon as they landed they was arrested and imprisoned. They pleaded that they had obeyed the laws and returned as private men for their families tu bring 'em out of the country. The wife of one these men was dangerous ill, and he petition'd Congress for a release from an illegal confinement. Congress discuss'd the subject, and arter censurin the ginerall, did nothin.

The difficulties of the ginerall with Callava involv'd him with some of his own administrators. Judge Fromentin issued a writ of *Habus Corpes* tu have Callava brou't afore him. The ginerall *suspended* the *Habus*, accordin tu his interpretation of the Constitution, and forbid the investigation. The Judge, tho' "sworn tu execute and fulfil his duties accordin tu the constitution and laws of the United States," took a sudden ager fit on bein cited afore Governor Jackson, and cou'dn't come. But he did at last appear, and receiv'd sich a lecture from the ginerall, upon how he ought tu understand and explain law as tu cure him of bein pernickety about trifles. The ginerall was tu give him

a pair of specks tu see the constitution with. But a rumor that the Judge had made an humble apology tu the ginerol, made the Judge ask of the ginerol a denial. The ginerol was astonish'd said he had made an apology for issuing a Habus, and that he knew it was *hang'd up*. A bitter and abusive correspondence now took place, at which the ginerol beat the Judge all holler, fairly drownin the Judge with hard names and words. This ended the dispute, but the Judge appealed tu the Secretary of State, and there it was reviv'd with tenfold gusts of revilin, which oney di'd by havin no one tu oppose.

A glance at this are bisness made me shrug my sholders. I cou'dn't get along with it, so I went and ax'd the ginerol how 'twas. Major, says he, this bisness is like all the others I've bin consarn'd in; I don't know why, but for the life of me, I raise a row as soon as I open my mouth. I've alwase a storm about me, and yet I alwase get ahead, and do my bisness somehow. Its true, accordin tu coortly usage I transgress, but this aint the short cut—it don't strike the public attention, major, and don't make talk, and raise friends and inemies. Tu raise a storm, major, is the way tu draw round us all the bold sperits, and 'em are fellers that, like myself, aint pernickety about responsibility. All of this sort in the hull nation rise up at onct, and come out for me. With sich as these the timid folks are kept quiet, and I can do jist as I've a mind tu, which saves a nation site of trouble. Where folks are independent I'm not sure of 'em. Those who'll support me from principle, will leave me from principle when they think me rong, but these never inquire

whether I'm rite or rong, but how I'd have it, and they are ready tu help me out. Major I'm no statesman; you guess that, but I've got energy, and when I know what's rite I'll do it in spite of the devil.—Well, well, gineral, I know you're the rale grit, and all for the people; but some of the folks say that you alwase do bissen in a tempest of passion, and that you arn't well able tu judge what is rite from what is rong at sich times.—Major, when my instructions aint alwase tu my mind, I've no help for't but jist tu git in a passion, tu force my way thro', and hasn't government alwase taken my side? I don't care about the *way* of doin things, supposin I get it done—I leave that tu those who've more time tu spare; so no more now about it.

## CHAPTER XXV.

*A hull crowd of matters brow't intu one chapter.—  
The ginerol nominated for President. His talk tu  
himself on hearin the news. Is appinted tu the Sin-  
net of the United States. Electioneerin on a large  
scale. Public favors. The ginerol defeated in Con-  
gress, where a President is elected. Is a lectle rathy  
with Mr. Clay, and puts stories intu circulation which  
Mr. Clay denied, and the ginerol's backers wou'd  
n't prove, which set him mad as a hornet. Me and  
the ginerol have a talk. End of the Life.*

I'm now come tu the most important time of the ginerol's life—a time long expected by him, tho' not without some misgivins as tu qualificashions and consequences. The ginerol was nominated for the Presidency by the Legislater of Tenesee in July 1822, and in the followin session of the same body he was appinted 'tu the sinnet of the United States, in place of Mr. Williams, who resined his seat tu make room for him.

When the ginerol receiv'd information that he was nominated for the Presidency he was sittin in his office at the Hermitage. It was a surprise tu him. Arter hearin the news he threw one trapstick over tother, folded up his arms, fixed his eyes on the carpet, and begin'd a soliloquy with himself, thus: “So—gineral



Jackson is nominated for President—Do the people raley believe that he'd be competent tu guide the affairs of this grate nashion ?—Jackson—President—aye indeed—what a pritty President he'd make—don't believe it—well—if they think I'd make one—why then they'll be satisfied with the kind I'd make—I may try—with kinder help I may get along—this is easy got—I wou'd then have a chance tu have my own way—the people wou'd let me—faults I'd commit—what then—enuff wou'd make 'em out virtues—all grate men have flatterers—coortiers they call 'em—my doins wou'd be lauded—my errors wou'd be forgotten—my sins forgiv'n—my name render'd immortal—I swow—well, if the people will have it so, I may try it—I'll accept—hoora!”

When it was announced that he was appointed tu the Sinnet, Mr. Richie of the Richmond Inquirer, said, “The country may yet rue the change,” alludin tu Williams makin way for him.—This same Richie found that the ginerel was goin up hill, and that if he wou'dn't catch hold of his skirt he must go down; so that his own predixion mite come true, he com'd round, and begin'd tu help him along.

The ginerel was now started on the political race-course. His friends were warm and zealous—They know'd their man and stuck tu him like deth. They circulated a thousand of the ginerel's good sayins, and a thousand he didn't say, as those he did. The ginerel was pledg'd tu oney *one term*, if successful, and also tu destroy *faxions* as he did the *Ingins*. He receiv'd a sword from the Legislater of Tenesee—he was publicly escorted in his travels—was supported by

Hickory Clubs—invited to 50 dinners in every place he went—was sent to New Orleans to make a parade—and receiv'd a golden medal from Congress. All the politicians, and even the president himself, got to squabble about his rale or s'pos'd letters ritten to Monroe, recommendin Fideralists and Dimocrats to be *welded* in his cabinet. The ginerall was now call'd upon for his public sentiments—his *private* ones every body know'd and publish'd. His letter to Dr. Coleman in favor of the Tariff; his letters to some dozen or to aginst it, and others intended for effect which nother Daniel, nor a konjurer cou'dn't tell what they meant, so nacky was the ginerall when he wish'd it.— Now, books were dedicated to him. He footed it, and ball'd it, and din'd it, and corresponded it with Aaron Bur's old croney Swartwout, and defended himself aginst a thousand imputations and accusashions, and sought hundreds to witness his assertions, to attest his veracity, to refute calumnies—to contradict foolish sayins he was reported to've made about 40,000 muskets to reg'late Kentuck politics, and fifty other matters, so that if he hadn't a pleasant, he had a merry life. The sweets of bein a public mar. had gone afore; now he begin'd to feel the thorns. Still there was many to give him cloth for his coats, beef for his table—rings for his finger, and the Telescope and pistols of Washington. If it hadn't bin for one and another who kept his sins in remembrance, [the ginerall wou'd've bin one of the happiest men in existence as a politician.

But the Presidential election com'd at last. The people wou'd've their own way, and voted as they were

pleas'd. No one was elected, and the work now past over into the hands of congress. The members of congress in the lower house are appointed, when the people fail, to give a president to the nation. Some argue that every representative is bound to vote as his state had voted. Others contend that if they voted as their constituents had voted no president could be made. That the constitution committing the work in which the people had fail'd, to other men, with other views, and feelings, and opinions, intended to leave the representative at liberty to do as he see'd right. Some said that the spirit of the constitution intends that the candidate shall be before Congress for a free vote—that up to the last hour of voting facts may be develop'd which would change the mind for or against the candidate, and that, therefore, the voter should be free to give his ballot according to the public interests.

Mr. Adams was elected. The general was not pleas'd at his defeat, and reproach'd Henry Clay for making a bargain with Mr. Adams. Among political rivals such charges show bad, whether true or false.—They raise bad blood, and bring the worst passions into play. They flabagast good manners and good morals, and only show that one of the parties is vex'd and disappointed. The general had charged Mr. Clay with a bargain with Mr. Adams. Mr. Clay denied; the general affirmed, and referred to individuals. The individuals refer'd to had bad memories, and couldn't recollect. The general now getted into a foam, and terribly threaten'd the forgetters of things so important. In this way the petty discussion agitated for a long time

the public mind, the friends of each believin pritty much as they did at first.

The political contest now raged with grate violence. The ginerall know'd he'd be president, but he thou't he must fite for it. His friends was rale pluck, who said they'd put him in, if his opponent was as pure as the angels that surrounded the throne of God! The ginerall was now of the opinion that he wou'd make a first rate president. His friends made him believe it, and he had this advantage over all his competitors, he promised every thing he was ax'd tu promise, loudly denounced his opponents, coorted the people, and led the poor tu believe that he wou'd distribute among 'em the welth of the rich.

The ginerall was agin put intu nomination. He attended as Sinneter in Congress, a spell or tu, and resined, becuse he wanted tu reserve all his knowledge tu use whe he'd come tu be president. He didn't like the sinnet a bit, and wou'dn't remain among 'em any more, 'cause he had doom'd 'em. He seed they was of no use oney tu plague the President, and he cou'd n't see why the President needn't save the trouble and do the work without 'em to save expenses. He was all for economy, and this wou'd help the poor, 'cause, the public money wou'd be spent in works upon which the poor wou'd be employ'd. His professed object was tu make the rich poorer and the poor richer—tu favor the people, and bring back the golden age, when pigs and poultry, all ready roasted and gratis, wou'd be carried round, beggin tu be eat, and no one wou'dn't eat 'em.

When I had com'd this far I went and ax'd the gin-

eral if he wanted oney more put into his life, as I was jist agoin tu make him President, and if he hadn't I wou'd close this part of my book. The ginerall jist look'd it over a leetle, and begin'd tu laff for all natur. Why major, says he, I guess you'll give some on 'em the collywabbles laffin at; my life. You've beat major Eaton all tu chips, he cou'dn't hold the candle tu you in Biograpy. Even the learn'd Walsh hasn't hit the pint so exactly as you have. You've brou't me afore my friends in the true lite. Hadn't I jist done what you've said, I wou'dn't never have bin president, and that which has made me the first in the nashion ought tu stand out in my life tu be most seed and admir'd.— But, major, if you're goin tu rite my administrashion, I want you tu git it from my own lips. You'd better sit with me, and we'll talk it over, and you rite it down arter we're done, and then you'll be sure it'll be jist the thing. When I tell you what I think, and do, and the reason of it, if you can show cause why it isn't rite, or can tell me what the people say in opposition, I will hear you, for major, I've a notion that you're an honest man, and, tho' we differ in some matters, that you see intu things pritty sharply arter all; and whether I'll foller my own counsel, yourn, or Amoses, I'll hear all you say, and can say, and then we'll tell the people, whom I love dearly, and whom I'm so anxious tu support in all my measures.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

*The ginerall made a president of. His augural speech. Me and the ginerall converse about it. The ginerall gives the substance of it, explains a part, and consents tu give more in the next chapter.*

Havin past over by a hop, skip, and jump, the hull fitin and sparin of the electioneerin campaine while the ginerall and Adams, was on the course, I come up tu the time when the ginerall was made President. Gosh! what a pucker the Adams men were in when they discovered that the ginerall had more than doubled his rival. I guess the hero of the quill had tu streak it, and make way for the hero of New Orleans in short meter.

Well now the ginerall is president at last. He had a tug of it; but his opposers had tu yield, and the man of the people has received a victory as hardly contested as any he ever fited in all his born-days.

I guess the best way tu give my readers a true account of the ginerall's glorious administration is tu begin at the first eend of it and go strate thro'. Tu know where tu find the beginnin I went and ax'd the ginerall. Major, says the ginerall, dont you recollect my augural speech. That is my first step, says he, I

deliver'd that afore I took the oaths, and then I went at work with my sleeves roll'd up, and soon I clear'd the decks of 'em are fellers that've bin so long tryin tu fatten 'emselves on the public crib. Begin, Major, at the augural speech.

I then took up the augural speech. General says I, I want tu read this are speech over, and ax you about it, as I go along! It is a master work, and isn't no wonder the nation look'd forrard tu the glorious times from your wise administration. But I want you tu tell me what is meant by your "acknowledgin the accountability tu which your station enjoins." Why, Major, I meant that when I quit the office I will leave the house, and furniture, and public offices, and documents, and all 'em are things belongin tu the nation tu my successor.

O, I guess how 'tis, general you'll take care of the public property, and afore you leave it provide some one who'll take care of it arter you. General, I'd jist like tu've your influence with the people, tu get your place when you quit. I'll promise ever so much, if you'll recommend me, and I know they'll do what you bid 'em.—But you till'd 'em also, that "the best return you can make is the zealous dedication of your humble abilities tu their service and their good." I 'spose this means, that the people had giv'd up all tu yourn hand for safe 'keepin. Now, their aint any trouble in takin care of folk's property oney when it must be kept in theirn way : keep it your own way, and their aint no fuss in managin—all goes strait; or if there'd be any jerrycummumblin in the bisness, you've oney tu say, like a squire givin judgment, this is accordin tu

my understandin of it, and their aint no law of Congress for makin all folks think alike.

Major, says the ginerall, the care of the hull nation is now in my hands. In the beginnin it is alwase best tu promise well. You know any augural speech goes over the nation in a flash. My friends will believe it all and forever, so I may do arter, what I like. If I forget my promises, jist becuse the opposition charge me with wrinkl'n, my friends won't believe, and they are the majority. You read there, major, what I tell'd 'em about the gratitude their confidence inspires. Now, as my friends oney giv'd me aid, tu 'em oney is my gratitude due. I don't owe my inemies gratitude. I've taken their great interests intu my hands, but I'll take special care they'll oney git the benefits as I carve 'em, and tu my inemies that'll be a cant pattern. I reward my friends who put me intu office—those who didn't put me in earn'd no reward and cant expect any. I'll execute the laws "for a stated period," but I didn't say how *long* that period was tu be. This promise I've fulfilled tu the letter, and as tu the constitution, as I said afore, there is no act of congress that this shou'd be constru'd any one way. They've left me tu do it my own way, and that must be accordin as I understand it.

The revenues tu, major, are plac'd, in my hands.— I'm tu say whether they shall be large or small, where they shall be kept and who shall take charge of 'em.— The people's money shou'd be in the hands of the people's man. In me the people have grate confidence. They will be contented with any disposition I make



of it; and I don't see why it shou'dn't be a leetle us'd tu perpetuate or preserve in rite of succession the republican cause and ascendancy. For what better use cou'd it be appli'd? I'm the first who got intu the government chair who ought tu be call'd republican.— My party was not call'd Fideral or Dimocrat, but JACKSON. It is a new party, with a new name, and embracing new principles. It is formed out of the odds and eends of all parties. It contains the old Fideralists who hated Adams for becomin a Dimocrat, and the young republicans who wou'dn't be call'd dimocrat 'cause they despised 'em for their hypocrisy—of soldiers who lov'd fitin, and hop'd I'd give 'em plenty of smabblin if an inemy cou'd be got up tu attack; of disappointed office seekers, who looked for a change, of bar-room and oyster-cellar politicians who alwise have most influence among the voters. Of the boss rasin, and gamblin, and duellin, and tickle-pitchers; and those who think independence tu consist in an obstinate and hedstrong self-will; of the gougers, and rip-roarious; the screamers who love tu rub one another down with their tooth-picks; the strong lung'd who hoora in chorus 'cause they like tu join with those who make most noise, of the sycophants who flatter and the servile who obey—these major, are my friends; can they be chang'd? Can you make 'em understand law, or the requirements of the constitution! These men wou'd hoora for the hero of New Orleans if I wou'd openly defy the constitution and laws, so long as they believe I'm on their side—and I can be there as long as I please. But you know there's no danger of that, 'cause I'm sworn, and by virtue of my oath am bound tu interpret

it rite whatever construcshion I may put upon it—and I hadn't tak'd the oaths when I made 'em are promises in my augural speech.

Well, geniral, I want you jist now tu go over your augural address and 'splain it tu me. You know I'm your friend, and want tu be able tu defend you when you are attack'd by your inemies.

Major, says the geniral, that are augural address was the cutest thing I ever rit. It'll make me president as long's I've a mind; 'cause every man on 'em that reads it will lay it up tu read agin, and they'll not believe a word my inemies say. I tell'd you about 'gratitude,' but I meant it tu my friends, mind, that put me in; about my executin the laws, and I've executed many en 'em without judge or jury; about 'accountability'—arter all, major, this word stumps me, for as I don't know any one grater, I don't know who tu account tu; about the 'magnitude of the public interests'—it is easy, major, tu *lessen* their *magnitude* and ease the burthen off me; and a 'zellus dedication of my humble services for their good'—this, major, means for the good of my friends, it can't surely mean all the nation, as well my friends as inemies. There isn't any thing, major, like pinchin our inemies. This'll make 'em veer round, and give us their support. Now the men that join'd me in the first instance from love will be mine alwase; I don't want tu hold out tu 'em any bribes, or give any ou' em rewards. Principle is reward enuff, and this cost 'em nothin. But my humble abilities tu their service and good, looks for returns. The men that comes over from tother side tu mine *oney* make sacrifices; they don't come over with-

out expectin somethin; and if they come over, leavin me tu say what I'm tu give, the laws of honer binds me tu give an equivalent. Am I tu be worse than any cocker, or blackleg in the hull country?—No, no, major, the president must be just. One man, paid for, will do my biddin better than one hundred who were mine from principle. They will strane their throtes louder in hooras, and be more noisy, and zellus, they will be more ready tu git up meetins, make speeches, offer resolutions and drink toasts than all others, 'cause their benefits depend on me; in my fall the hull on 'em falls, nor will they ever rise, 'cause no one wou'd ever trust 'em arter.

Now, major, says the ginerel, in administerin the laws of Congress, I promis'd tu “keep in view the limitations and extent of the executive power, trustin tu discharge the functions of my office, without transcendin its authority.” The management of the public revenue will, of course, demand no inconsiderable share of my official solitude. I promis'd the “observance of a strict and faithful economy.” This I promis'd more 'specially because I hop'd tu have the glory of payin off the national debt, 'cause it will counteract the tendency tu public and *private profligacy which a profuse expenditure of public money is apt tu engender.* The prompt accountability of public officers tu Congress will be powerful auxiliaries tu this. I promis'd, also, tu encourage the productive labour of each part of the grate sections of our country which mite be found essential tu our national independence. Internal improvements and the promotion of knowledge by the constitushion, and also the military service was

embraced in my pledge. I tell'd the people that our "government will be worth defendin so long as it's administer'd for the good of the people, and is regulated by their will; so long as it secures the rights of person and property, liberty of conscience and of the press; that *partial* injuries and mortificashions mite fall on some, and that a million of armed freemen can't be conquer'd by a foreign foe." I also, promis'd *reform*—the correction of abuses in bribin at elections—the right course of appointments—the removal of unfaithful and incompetent hands, and the selections of men of diligence, talents, integrity, and respectability tu fill offices. But, major, I tell'd all the folks I was diffident, that I doubted my abilities, that I wou'd look with reverence on the examples of public virtue left by my illustrious predecessors, and that I wou'd depend for instruction and aid from the co-ordinate branches, that is from Congress, and the supreme coort appiated by the constitushion tu expound the laws, and last of all tu a kind providence. Now, major, isn't my augural speech the best that you ever see. Hasn't it promis'd all that a grate man ought tu tell a grate people? Isn't it jist the thing tu make the people stick tu me tu the last? What more cou'd I've promis'd—or cou'd the people ask?

General, says I, that are augural speech is the best ever giv'd tu the people of this country, but I want it further splain'd. I don't understand some on it. And as this chapter is jist now full, in my next, me and you will talk this matter over more at large, for as I'm comin forrard I want tu know how I'm tu act if elected tu fill that seat when your time's out.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

*Me and the ginerol converses further upon the proceedings of the administration. He splain his augural speech, and tells his meanin of "Co-ordinate branch of the government." He forms an assistant cabinet tu aid him, like Moses dividin the labor in the wilder ness; give a picter of AMOS KINDLE, secretary of the chatkin Cabinet; the way he manages the Sinnet tu curtail their power; and my opinions as tu matters and things, for the sake of makin things look rite which seem hard tu reconcile.*

The next mornin me and the ginerol met in the grate east room. He held out his hand tu give me a shake, for grate men and old men ought alwise first give the hand tu the lower in rank, or the younger.

Now, ginerol, says I, I want you tu splain some of your augural speech. You spoke about executin the laws; I dont quite understand what is meant by executin. Are they tri'd and condem'd."

Quite the reverse, Major; the meanin of the augural speech is tu put 'em in force, but some on 'em are not constitutional, and arn't tu be kept—they are tu be nullified.

But, ginerol, I want tu know what you said in an-

other place about "Co-ordinate branches of the government." What is meant by "Co-ordinate?"

"Co-ordinate," major, is a word used for a branch of the government that the constitution intends shou'd be aid tu the president in performin the duties of the government. There, major, is Webster's dictionary, what says it?—*an equal, not an inferior.*

But, general, if there are co-ordinate branches, with powers equal tu yourn, arn't you president, and that means *above* them. I don't understand this dividin of power. But as you took 'em are oaths, I 'spose you must submit, there's no help for it.

Not always, major, I've a way of doin things altogether my own. Myself, Congress, and the Supreme Coort, are the three pillars of the Constitution. Congress makes laws, the Supreme Coort splains 'em, and I see 'em enforced, and make the people obey 'em. But, major, as there is a majority tu make me president, that majority makes the representatives in Congress, and a majority in Congress of my friends goin as I wish 'em supports me in all I do. Now what is Congress, when a majority are all my friends, but the name of a thing. If they do an act I don't approve the constitution gives me power tu veto it, and there isn't any use of the veto power except tu use it. The government goes on snug when they are all my friends, but they aint all my friends; some of 'em are fellers are inspectin intu the doins of the government all the time; and must know every thing. Some things they do, but many things I take care they don't know.

You see, major, the Constitution allows me a number of secretaries. These do sartin laborin; but I've fix'd

It so that I can keep tu set, one tu sit in the parlour, and one tu watch the kitchen. These are a kinder balance of power, so that I mite be safe among many counsellors. The gentlemen appointed as my legal advisers, are selected from among the talent, and wisdom, and learnin of the states. Those I have taken intu my confidence tu watch the others are men distinguished for schemin and cunnin. Now, upon the principles I intend tu conduct my government these are men are necessary ; 'cause I'm president of the United States, and the Cabinet proper counsel me in all matters relatin tu the states ; but I'm partiklary the president of all the men in this are nation who rally round my name and flag, and a second cabinet is essential tu represint 'em, and manage their affairs. If this cabinet who represents the loaves and fishes were not tu aid me, my inemies mite git intu office. The cabinet proper don't attend tu matters of this are kind ; and if I hadn't this assistant cabinet I cou'dn't get along a bit. Tu my wisdom the merit of this improvement in the system of government is due ; it saves me a nation site of trouble, as all applications for office must first come thro' them ; and arter they've examin'd intu it jist tu see that the applicant is a friend, it is then submitted tu me. At the hed of this cabinet stands AMOS KINDLE, Esq. who is in my intire confidence. Here, major, is a beautiful likeness of him, drawn by Peter Fogrum, and shows him a man well calculated for his profession.

## AMOS KINDLE, Esq.

*Secretary of the Cabinet for chalkin Candidates for  
office, and makin 'em marketable.*



General, you tell'd me about the "co-ordinate branches," what connexion have you with 'em. Are you all independent of, or do you mutually support each other?



Major, our constitution is form'd on republican principles. In England they've King, Lords, and Commons. Here we have the President, Congress and the Supreme Coort. Congress is form'd of the Sinnet and the lower House. The Sinnet must act upon all my nominations, for the Constitution requires me tu nominate men tu fill all offices which are not subordinate ones, arter they've past the assistant Cabinet. This Cabinet, like Moses in the wilderness, when he divided the labor among his princes, *I* have call'd tu my aid. All appointments, whether ordinary or subordinate, from the Secretary of State, tu the most insignificant clerk, comes up afore 'em; they examin candidates, and when found true Jacksonmen they are *chalk'd* and sent tu me, jist as flour or Pork is mark'd in the Filadelfy market for shippin. When the chalk'd candidates present tu me their certificates I enter 'em on the list. This saves me a nation site of botheration; for I've oney tu go tu this list, examin the numbers, and take out of the number I want a selection from any name that pleases me, and send it tu the Sinnet. If the Sinnet don't approve, why I guess I've found a way tu work 'em. I jist send no more nominations till that Sinnet rises, and then appoint that are candidate tu the office the Sinnet refus'd. 'Twas thus I did with that are Gwinn who call'd me "the rock of ages," tu be a Register of the land office in Mississippi, tho' not a man in that State had ax'd for him and the Sinnet had twice refus'd him.

But general, you tell'd me that the Sinnet is a coordinate branch of the government. If it's *equal*, as you say, you are bound by your oaths of office tu

treat it not oney with respect as a member of the Constitution, but tu honer it as you expect it tu honer you. Now, I'm of the opinion that in this you draw the cord tu tight. If the Constitution intends that the office be fill'd it appints the way, namely, that you nominate and they agree. Now, it'd be jist as rite for the Sinnet tu appint without your nomination as you without they're agree'd. It wont do, ginerall, tu stop nominatin if your nominatin aint agree'd tu. You've tak'd the oaths, and must *continue* tu nominate. When it comes tu personal matters,—when you nominate those whose oney merit is, that they are attatch'd tu you as a man, and not tu principles, they mayn't be so much tu blame. The people are jellus of men who use their influence tu attach friends tu their *persons* instead of general principles. They say, ginerall, this is the first step tu monarchy—the line of martsch which all monarchs 've pursu'd, and they've the example of amost all nations that grate military men as you are, git from habit-rite intu a sperit similar tu what a monarch has. He is positive in his commands; is in the habit of implicit obedience, is usually courted by his officers for a good word in promotion, is flatter'd by the people who love military fame, and is accustomed tu honers and rewards. Ginerall, I say these things 'cause I hear the folks down east among your friends talk 'em over. But in speakin of your augural speech, you said, you ell'd the folks you was 'diffident,' and wou'd "look w'ith reverence on the examples of public virtue left by your illustrious predecessors, and depend for instruction and aid on the co-ordinate branches of the government. Now, if you will not

nominate tu the Sinnet 'cause they don't agree tu ap-  
pint all you nominate is that dependin for aid from the  
"co-ordinate branches." Is that "lookin with rever-  
ence on the examples left by your illustrious predeces-  
sors." Gíneral, this looks tother way, and, unless  
you've tu faces on one hed, you cant be lookin tu your  
pledge. It looks more like disrespect towards "your  
illustrious predecessors;" it seems like dispisin the  
aid of the other, *equal tu you*, branches of government,  
especially if you have time tu nominate and they tu  
act on it.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

*The conversation continued about the augural speech, in which the ginerall tells about his promises. The ginerall amost peek'd at my plainness. He talks of Blare, as one of the chalkin cabinet. Gives his picter with a high charackter of him. Introduced the name of Mr. Van Buren as his Vice, and gives his picter for my book. Tells that Martin is the link atween the upper and the lower cabinet. Reason why the ginerall's promises cou'dn't be fulfill'd. The ginerall's peculiar friends. Dignity and respectability is the same as aristocracy. The post-office, and Judge M' Lane. Barry a better Postmaster. Why. His cute managin. The ginerall tells about bein hoax'd, and other matters important tu know about, sich as Nortonizin. and reformin. A few words about Mrs. C. Mrs E. and a change in the cabinet.*

Major says the ginerall, do you mean to insinewate that I didn't promise 'em are things in my augural speech.

Yes, yes, ginerall, says I, you promise'd 'em I know, but I'm very anxious for your honer, and the

folks say that you haint kept your promises; this rais'd my dander; and so I ax'd tu know *your* meanin, tu be able tu show the people, when I argufy with 'em, that all your promises and acts are in agreement. I want tu know whether you've discharg'd the functions of *your office without transcendin its authority*. This you've promised.

Major says the gineral, gif you do go on at this kind o' rate I can't answer any more questions. I tell ye, major, I'll stick till the people like a shock from a torpedo fish. You've oney tu read the Globe, and it'll tell you all about it. Mr. Blare is my friend. He is one of the *chalkers*, and is nation cute at findin out a false from a pretended friend. He marks in red all he suspects; and they are put on the shelf till they are tri'd. If they hoora for a weæk arter they think they're rejected then they're call'd up and chalk'd. But go tu Blare the Editor of the official, and read his paper.— This Blare is a most intellectual, patriotic, disinterested, honest man. Here is a picter of him; for I always keep the picters of my assistant cabinet near me—they are my main proprs.

In addition tu editor Blaire, there is Martin Van Buren, my Vice. He is the trigest feller in this are nation. I guess he's up tu trap. He's one time in the upper cabinet, and another in the under one. He is a link atween 'em, and reg'lates 'em both. He don't sit with either, but oney fixes matters with 'em afore they meet, and they do the work. He has a nation good face, major, and is as cunnin as a fox. How glad I am, that are feller Calhoun got out. I want you major tu put Martin's picter in your book, 'cause it'll be read



all over. When and the folks see it they will think more of me for havin sich a grate man for my aid. Here is the Hon. MARTIN VAN BUREN.



You and he major, may yet be rivals—may be both president arter I'm done, tho' I think I'll be able arter all tu stand *three terms* of service in the chair.

Three terms of service ! ginerall, didn't you promise tu the people that you'd oney serve *one* period.

So I did, major, and recommended in my message that the constitution be altered tu allow the president tu serve oney one term. But I put that in arter my message had bin put together by Amos, and when it was read, the assistant cabinet took the alarm, threatened tu resign their places if I wou'dn't forget that promise, and continue tu be president as long as I liv'd, for they said the cause'd be ruin'd that way, the friends of Jackson wou'dn't be enuff rewarded, and the nation wou'dn't have time tu be put safe from danger and the Jackson principles establish'd—so I agreed.

But, general, you said in your augural speech that you'd select able men tu your offices—men “of talent, dignity, integrity and respectability” to fill office.” I don't understand why so many venerable men have bin turn'd out—men who fou't and bled in the revolution, men of good moral charackter, virtuous, honest, faithful, and competent; tu make room for young brawlin politicians who had never serv'd oney their selves and who make a noise in oyster cellars and on election grounds.

Major, if you talk in that are way my dander is up. I receiv'd 'em are fellers chalk'd by Amos; they are the rale grit—incense swingers—who'd swear and fite, and bully a nation site of your aristocrats who shou'dn't never be allow'd tu give a vote on election days. These are the larks that'll hoora for me rite or rong! One on 'em is worth twenty. They'll go thro' all weathers—they'll each make as much noise as fifty; will make 'em are Irish, jist as they land, walk rite into my ranks and give their votes for me slick, I tell you. Major if you want me tu aid you tu be president,



go my gait; there's no fear of us, while these are fellers are on our side. They get good salaries, and can spare the funds in a hard pinch tu help a good cause.

Yes, yes, ginerel, I'd like tu've 'em are men on my side, and so I will; but what I want tu get at is the *promises* you made. Are these men, chalk'd by Amos, competent, dignified, talented, and all that?

Says the ginerel, major, says he, it is oney the aristocrats who talk of dignity. Office gives dignity, consequence, or competence, when it comes from me. No body'll dare tu say that any one chalk'd by Amos wont be honest. There is Barry, that was chalk'd, and marked No. 1, for my cabinet; he has filled the Post-office department tu a T. Judge M'Lean who isn't good for oney thing, was in that Post office, and made it pay one or two hundred thousand dollars a-year profit over its expenses, but Mr. Barry, has *spent* near a *million* in a short while, over and above the income. Barry found that congress didn't make any propriashions for the contractors at the command of the chalkin cabinet, and so he has made *tu* contracts with most on 'em; one tu tickle congress on account of its cheapness, tother tu make amends for the cheap contracts, by give 'em plenty of pocket money as extra wages tu make 'em be active all over the country in hoo-rain, and makin speeches and resolutions, 'cause they work for 'emselves as they work for me. You know, major, I Nortinized a score hundreds of 'em fellers left in office by M'Lean. It was important we'd've all the postmasters on our side, 'cause they can rite gratis, and with three or four thousand agents spread over the states, who watch for me and for 'emselves at

onct, nothin cou'd escape us. By this the chalkin cabinet find out who is our friends, and who not.

I recollect, gineral, that some tricks was onct play'd off on you for your laudable zeal in reformin the post-office. A parcel of mischievous boys boaxt you, by petitionin for the *removal* of a man who did n't exist from an office that wasn't no where. This arose out of a dispute atween tu men, one of whom said the post-master gineral didn't make the removals, but you did. They tested the bet by this trick ; for they knew the post-master gineral wou'd've look'd intu his post office book and seed the office and name afore he'd attend tu it ; but you promptly discharg'd the duty, and sav'd the time, unknown tu the postmaster gineral.

You also promised that you'd not make appointments from Congress. These pleas'd the people nation well, gineral, I think you forgot these tu. You've made more on 'em are Congress intu Upper Cabinet men, ministers,—I don't mean preachers,—and tu other offices, than all the other presidents afore you. The people were pleas'd tu the life on hearin this promise. They said, here's the hero who is goin tu clean out the Ogean stable, and send 'em are *prockle a fany*, ---I think they call it—fellers tu plow and grub, quick time. They heard you, joyful, tell the folks that ap pintin Congress tu offices was bribin over the dexter shoulder by hull sale, and that you'd purge off the corruption. Gineral, I don't know what tu tell the folks about this. I must tell 'em that when you promise one thing you mean tother.

Says the gineral, says he, major, I meant well in all my promises. But the chalkers, supervising the na-

tion of Jackson men in the midst of the nation of other men, wou'dn't alwase jist let me do as I intended. I cou'dn't do without 'em. They wou'd act without plenary power ; and so I had tu submit for the good of the nation.

I want tu know, general, what you mean by Nortonize. This is a word I've never heard afore.

Major, says the g'neral, that are Norton, Postmaster in Harford, Conecteket, was a long time in office, so I jist turn'd him out tu make room for a friend. He ax'd me a reason why I turn'd him out. My answer was *reform*—it was necessary tu reform. He contended that merely changin by puttin one out and another in warnt reform—it was *change*. I contended it was reform, 'cause he warnt a Jacksonman and cou'dn't be trusted, and this put an eend tu the argument. Well, what does these wicked fellers in the opposition do, but call *my reform* Nortonizin, 'cause I want tu put all my friends in and my opposers out, and so if they choose tu make a *word* for it, so be't.

But, g'neral, your turnin faithful men out tu put untried men in isn't servin the interests of the country. It may be servin the nation of Jacksonmen, but then these men may act bad and bring disgrace even on Jackson himself. When you declare war upon all who have not thou't you the most properest man tu be president, you, by that, open the door tu knaves, and cheats, and political swindlers tu sell their own principles for your offices, while good and honest men are compelled tu submit tu insult and oppression, or resist. Now, resistance tu a prince is treason in one sense, and he that draws the sword must fling away the scabbard

and fite tu the last. If all this warfare of opinion aint for republican doctrine and sentiment, but for your exclusive benefit, then this personal homage will flabagast republicanism, and soon the people will fite for men, instead of principles. You, tu, ginerall, may so love yourself as tu be proud of your mistress—you may be a gallant tu yourself—you own parasite---a worshiper of your own perfections. In an ambitious man, ginerall, this'd be dangerous tu the country he governs. Sich a man mayn't mean bad, but the effects are the same as if he did. The leetlest thing in natur will produce great changes. You see how 'twas with Mrs. C—— and Mrs. E——. 'Cause Mrs. C—— wou'd n't visit Mrs. E—— a quarl took place which set the nation in an uproar. It warn't any thing tu the people, tell you took Mrs. E——'s part, and then every one took sides. Soon your Upper Cabinet got intu the snarls; you cou'dn't make 'em think of Mrs. E—— as *you* thou't of her, and when they wou'dn't, you roared like a lion, and wou'd have Mr. E—— tu mark 'em with *red ink*. Now, ginerall, I can't see as how this was fulfillin your promise of payin "reverence tu the examples of public virtue left by your illustrious predecessors." This, ginerall, was leavin an example which I'm feart your successors wont imitate. You shou'd've stood aloof from sich bickerin, and left 'em tu settle their quarls in their own way. 'Tu make a change in your cabinet on account of sich matters—your endeavor tu make that good which they thou't bad---ginerall where men pride 'emselves on their free volitions, they will not easily be made tu submit to humiliations. Him of Kinderook, who is us'd tu swaller

what others prepare, who is a practis'd coorteer, and aims tu please at any cost, may do it, but the sturdy, stubborn, independent republicans, accustomed tu have their own way, won't submit tu it---that they wont, in spite of all you can do, so I'd jist advise you tu let 'em have it.

General, you've tell'd me about your inemies. The president of these states hasn't no inemies. You, as general Jackson may have opponents, but when the people have elected you tu office, every man oppos'd tu you submits tu the constitutional president. This is rite and proper. Your suppos'd inemies may even oppose your measures, but every man in this country is a member of the constitution, and any attack on the president, as sich wou'd be promptly put down. Now all my aim, ginerall is tu raise the president, by makin the ginerall forget himself and think he is president of all the nation instead of bein the hed of a faxiun. When you bring your person intu the chair and reward or punish your friends or inemies as they are or arn't your personal friends, you set a precedent that I'm afeart ginerall may in futur do grate harm. I'm for the president.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

*A very interestin conversation about the gineral's administration worthy of perusal by poor and rich, and should be a party text book. The gineral's method of makin war on the Sinnet. His ingenious plan of gittin out of difficulties. Reform, retrenchment, and what is meant by it. Experiments. How experiments shou'd be tri'd. Public credit, its natur and benefits. The poor, the country, and public morals benefitted by public credit. The specie system a blast on the hopes of the poor, and on public prosperity. Remarks.*

General, I want tu ask you why you have so often sent tu inform the Sinnet that you had nothin more tu lay afore them, while the offices upon which the Sinnet had constitutionally tu act were yet unfill'd, 'cause your nomination wasn't approv'd. General, the people say that you either cou'dn't find another man in your party tu fill it, or you were resolv'd tu appint your man in spite of the Sinnet. Was not this rather dispisin than seekin "aid from the co-ordinate branches of the government."

Says they gineral, major, says he, I know better what'll promote the good of the party than the Sinnet does. Its like a mob, and no mob hasn't any brains.

They don't think abit whether the person I've nominated is a friend or a foe, or whether the place tu be vacated is fill'd by an inemy or not. They oney talk of competency, character, integrity, and all that. Its no use, major, tu gratify 'em; if they don't take such as I send 'em I'll give none.

But, ginerel, they say *they* don't think you alwise the best judge. Your partiality tu personal friends makes you overlook the dignity due tu the United States. For instance, a man named Lee, who'd bin your secretary for a long time, and whom some represented as havin no good character tu spare, you made Consul tu Algiers. I don't blame you for this. Our country cou'd spare sich a man and no vast sum be found subtracted from its morals. There was a man also, who wasn't a RECTOR of any church, nother, who fled from Missouri under an indictment for assault and battery with intent tu kill: you appinted him tu office spite of the Sinnet. Another feller by the name of Jeffers, who'd bin a forger, and who had fled from Ohio tu escape prosecution, you appinted tu some place in South America as charge of affairs. Now, ginerel, I havn't no doubt you meant well, but as the character of these men were made known tu you afore they were appinted, and as you made 'em without consultin the "co-ordinate branch of government" who had a constitutional rite tu exercise a controllin power, is it any wonder the Sinnet wou'd think itself not treated with respect, while it wou'd doubt whether you were as good a judge as it was of what was rite.

Fury and deth, major, says the ginerel, why, weren't these officers *chalk'd* by the under Cabinet, and don't

the members of this Cabinet hold correspondence with postmasters all over, and aint these postmasters as honest as the Sinneters, and aint every one on 'em instructed in their duty. Nother havn't I confidence in the Sinnet except they're my friends, and as they ar'n't the majority, mustn't I seek a remedy for this?

General, I've no doubt the Postmasters are all honest men when that are feller Simpson, with his Lynx eyes, is arter 'em; but the Constitution don't say any thing about Postmasters reportin tu the chalkers, nor the chalkers reportin tu you. And mind, general, some on 'em Sinneters will send you your *oath* tu support the constitution some of these days, as you did the Legislaters of Tenessee, when you so fiercely oppos'd State Banks as tu make 'em swaller theiru oaths tu prevent their votein for 'em. You were then oppos'd tu *State Banks*, mind, and you took no half way measures tu oppose 'em.

But, general, you mention'd that the majority of the Sinnet were your inemies. I don't understand this. Does it foller that all are inemies who don't approve all our sentiments, or our practices. General, this aint the rite view of things. Men will differ very honestly in opinion, and yet not be our inemies. But if we look upon all men as our inemies who differ from us in sentiment, and then treat 'em as sich we will soon make 'em so in spite of 'emselves. We force men intu actual enmity when we deprive 'em of the rite of opinion. You promised great *reforms*; but folks say that you mean *changes* by reforms. You promis'd economy, but what has bin the result. Let us see. Adams you turn'd out for his extravagance.



The highest year's expense under him was *thirteen and a quarter millions of dollars*, Yours, in 1832 was rising *eighteen millions*; and in 1833, *more than twenty-two millions of dollars!!* You've three years yet to rule, and if your expenses increase in the same degree for the next, as they did for the last three years your yearly expenses will, in 1834 be 26 millions; in 1835 30 and a half millions, and in 1836, 35 or 36 millions!! Now, gineral, don't be alarm'd at what I tell you. My estimates are in the proportion of *your last three years expenses*, and if in a few years you've spent withia a few thousands of double what was spent the first year of Adams' administration, why I swou, it is time you were makin e'en more noise about reform than you now do, for it all wont drown the reproaches of the people.

I don't wonder, gineral, you wanted the United States Bank located at Washington under the officers of government, as you recommended in your first message, for in a few years your annual expenditer wou'd be equal to its whole capital, and all the aids you cou'd find added to the revenue wou'd be leetle enuff. Now, gineral, I'm not gwine to censure you for all this expenditer. It has bin no doubt earn'd; but I'm jist tellin you what folks say, that you may, arter I'm done, put me rite. Your friends were zeallus; those who don't support your measures say they more than carnt it in the sacrifices of their consciences in the prostration of their moral naters by servility, and in jumpin from one cause to another without any reason. It is true, a number of very distinguish'd men com'd over to our side without knowin their price afore they'd

bin chalk'd, but they'll never be chalk'd now I guess, as they know they must stay with us havin play'd Arnold tu their own party, who'll never trust 'em agin. The folks complain, gineral, that you can't git a man tu stay minister tu Russia. You sent Mr. Randolph there; he stay'd eight days; and while he remain'd a year or tu in England he charg'd, and you paid him, as if he'd bin at his duty. Gineral this wasn't "the observance of a *strict and faithful economy*." The orator received 25 or 30 thousand dollars for nine days service. You sent also a grist of ministers tu foreign parts. One of 'em you sent tu Turkey, and when I saw the appintment, gineral, why I laft rite out, for when you was appointed minister tu the Coort of Iturbide in Mexico, you refused tu accept, sayin you was a republican and wou'dn't never *serve as minister at the Coort of a tyrant*, in consequence of which no one was appinted in your place, and the commerce of our country for several years suffered grateley for some one tu take care of it. Folks said then, gineral, but I didn't believe 'em, that your true reason was, you expected tu be nominated for the office you now hold and wanted tu be near at hand. This was all right---who cou'd blame you. They'd all, gineral, do the same, but then the country suffers for self.

The instructions of Mr. M'Lane as minister tu England, and his treaties, you said much for when they took place. Now, gineral, no one says a word for 'em. Your warmest friends keep mum. That was arter all a bad bisness, but there aint any use cryin for spilt milk. Why I wish, gineral, tu mention these are things over, tu put you on your guard.

You say you are now makin a great *experiment*. When a farmer you made experiments on puttin in your crops. Some on 'em hit pritty well, but ten mist for one that hit, and it takes so long for an experiment tu operate, that wise farmers, tryin experiments, are in the habit of riskin leetle. They try on a small scale, and make a number of *experiments* go on at onct. Now a farmer, or a kemist, or any other kind of experiment makers never think of puttin any thing intu *general practice* till arter the experiment is *well proved*. If a doctor wou'd make experiments on you, gineral, when sick, with untri'd medicines, wou'd you not think he trifled with your life---wou'd you not discharge him at onct---wou'd you not, in case he fail'd and you were left worse by the random trial of medicines with unknown virtues, file an action of trespass aginst him for puttin your life tu hazard. You recollect the Swiss patriot Tell; the Austrian tyrant made him trifle with his son's life by shootin an apple off his son's hed. This was an *experiment*, and was foller'd with the tyrant's life and the independence of Switzerland. When the English made an experiment on the people of this country and tax'd us, what foller'd? Resistance, and it was successful tu. Your notions, gineral, of hard money currency wont never do. I say it'll never answer. Now, gineral, let me tell you how I think; for I'm lookin forrard tu try a tug with Martin when youre gone, and I want tu let you see I think on this are bisness a leetle tu. You say folks who go intu credit ought tu break. That cash capital is the oney capital. Now, gineral, see here. There's a poor man. He breaks, or some how gits tu be poor. Well

he hasn't any money. He hasn't any property ; he has n't any trade ; but he has a wife and a family of children tu give bread tu. Now, ginerall, on your system what is this are man tu do ? You say starve, or go tu the poor house. Well, now, this is hard, ginerall, and I'll tell you why 'tis so. This are man is honest, and industrious, and frugal, and enterprising. Some on his neighbors know this ; and they say, I know you are honest and careful and industrious and have experience. I'll endorse you a thousand or two dollars, if you'll pay your note a year hence, with interest. It is agreed tu. The poor man goes tu work. He is successful in makin a livin, paying his rent, and a part of his capital. He is agin trusted, and he is going on prosperously ; but your bank veto comes on, and he is in credit and has payments tu make. The bank is threaten'd with a government run. It prepares for it, and calls in. It refuses tu extend. The poor man's note is thrown out. He offers it at another bank. They tell him they owe the bank and must curtail tu be prepar'd for a draw when it comes. What next ? The poor man who paid simple interest conveniently goes tu the rich men who 've money. He axes tu borrow money. What note have you ? Peter Poodle's note with Jacob Ginger's endorsement. They 're oney so and so, says Pontius Pilate ; I'll see, and let you know tomorrow. In the mean time Pontius Pilate goes all over, inquiring intu the bisness and circumstance of the drawer and endorser. These inquiries raise suspicions that affects his credit, and when morning comes the note is discounted for two per cent a month, or 40 dollars on 500, at four months ! But this is not the worst, gi-

neral, credit is impair'd. Now credit is the glory of this country as the victory of New Orleans is of yours. If you injure credit, you dissolve the golden chain that binds the hull of society together. This is what has made us a moral and an honest people. The hull mass of the community is held together in a chain of reciprocal dependence. Men become ambitious, gineral, tu have a good name---a reputashion for honest, intelligent and industrious punctiality. Gineral, take away the paper system, and public credit, and that ambition which public credit inspires, and you make him worthless. See, gineral,---look over our grate emporiums of merchandize. Who are the active, the enterprizin, the perseverin, the honorable and industrious? It is the man of credit. He is all anxiety tu deserve it. The idea of not meetin his engagements is amost deth tu him. He strains every nerve, he tries every honorable expedient tu meet his engagements, and if he fails, it is a shock hardly tu be endured. Tu sich a man poverty is nothin. It is the loss of his good name he feels and dreads.

Well, now, look there on Simon Saveall, who has the hard dollars. What is he? How does he move? Has he enterprize? or industry? Or even intelligence, except what he presumes money gives him? He may have a leetle of your sperit, gineral, 'cause he thinks honage will be paid tu him thro' his money bags? Why, gineral, he draws himself intu his self sufficiency jist like a homadod in its shell. If he pokes out his peepers it is cautiously tu see where he can get some man tu grind who is dependant and unfortunate. Sich a man never advances the public interests. His dollars affect enterprize as a ball does the foot of one of the Sing-

Sing stone sawyers. Society is leetle improved by him. Here and there you will find exceptions tu this rule, but in ginerall the heavier the bag of dollars is, the heavier his head and the less his activity. Let the man of money onct fail, and he is poor forever. His money, renderin him selfish, had extinguish'd his public sperit, and left him a drone—a mere muck-rake in creation.

Now, ginerall, as sure as you destroy credit you cut the chain that binds society together, and let man loose on his fellow man that he may prey upon his fellow. In this country we pride ourselves on our public character for honesty. Our honesty is tried, and we oney confide in one another arter trial, for it is oney among fools that confidence is establish'd at a jump. The cat and the mouse, the hound and the hare, the snake and the man—all these grow intu confidence by trial. They come together, become familiar, and soon the charackters of both change. Men's esteem increases the more they know one another. Intercourse begets confidence and respect. It is said but few men wou'd become abandon'd rogues if they were confided in, or an appeal was made tu their honesty. Every man feels proud, if he has any good feelins, when his honer and integrity is relied on. The growin confidence among commercial men, and the strictness [of their dealins is, I repeat, the glory and dignity of the nation. Take it away—destroy the credit system—with it this confidence, goes and soon we'll have a dissolution of all trust, a jeallus fear of all around, a Timon like hatred, a universal selfishness—the rich become richer, the poor poorer, distrust, dislike, dishoner, dishonesty, and worse than

all *civil war*! This is the natural consequence of sich a system as yours, gineral. From sich results he'ven forfend us.

Nor is your vetoe principle eny better with regard tu the states. Every state shou'd be sovereign in its own concerns. But there are sartin things in which they ought tu be ti'd together. They shou'd be hung together by roads, and canals, and general improvements. These, like the veins and arteries of the system, shou'd run thro' all, and be made in part at the common expense. The *coinage* shou'd be general, and in those exchanges of commerce the coin, the measures, the various rules and standards required by trade and in equity shou'd be the same all over.

The subject of borrow'd capital requires oney one word. If the trader can make ten or twenty per cent over and above the interest he pays on his capital, he needn't care if it comes from the Emperor of China. He can soon pay it back, for his *industry*, alwase his best capital, will enable him him tu return the principle and interest and leave him a capital of his own. This, gineral, is the true policy. Yourn,— I'd rather say Martin's, which you've adopted, is quackery, nor can you save the nation from ruin if it be pursued.

## CHAPTER XXX.

*The ginerel a convert tu my opinions. His hints about the explosions of his Cabinet, and a picter of it. Some hints about the cause. The Unit Cabinet. Some on 'em wool-dy'd. The ginerel employs bell-swaggers tu keep the sinnet in awe. The ginerel's dimocracy. His vetoes. The people thinks he's not on their side. The ginerel STORMING the BANK. The Bank stands firm. The discovery of Strong about the ginerel's axin a nomination in Pennsylvania. The missionaries talk'd about. The ginerel's reasons for lettin 'em remain so long in prison. The ginerel wou'dn't pay the Ingin's annuities. The reason.*

Major, says the ginerel, I'm amost of your opinion. I confess your argument stumps me considerable.— While you were discoursin so eloquent on the credit system, I thou't I seed the merchants of Nashvil countin their specie, and ringin their dollars tu detect counterfeits, and boxin 'em up tu send tu Filadelfy or New York for merchandize. Gosh! what a load of metal! And then the country merchants, who hav'n't water-carriage, and who must have waggons tu draw it at a grate expense! Major says he, I find it'd never do.— If a steamboat got sunk or burnt, the dollars are tu heavy tu move, and they are lost, while a pocket book

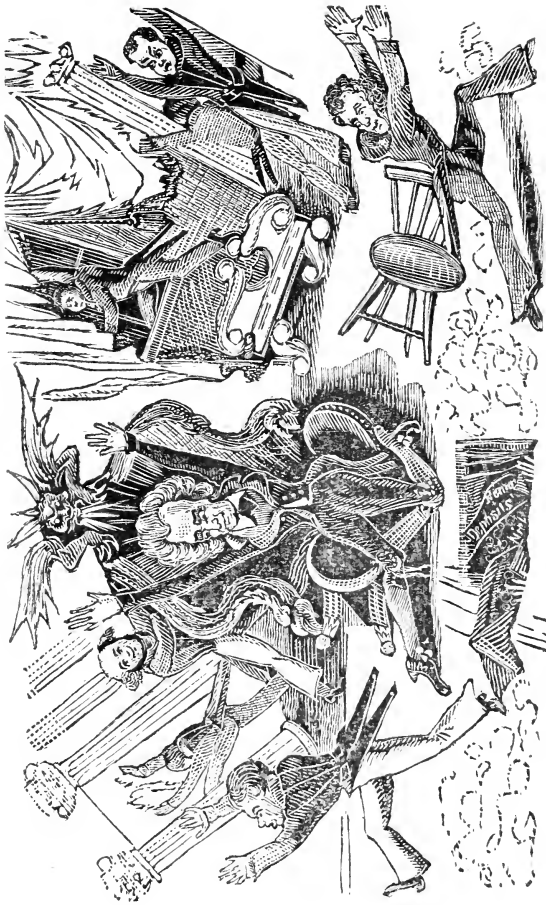


will contain ten, twenty, or more thousand dollars quite snug. I never seed it afore as I see it now, and I swou, major, but I believe I didn't look at things thro' the rite specks arter all the aid I had from Martin, and the assistant cabinet, and Mr. Tawney, and all them are fellers, who I now find don't know nothin at all about it.

But, major, you're pritty sharp I guess, on me in some things. I hope I hav'n't bin rong in every thing as I've bin in that. Hav'n't I bin careful tu watch for the public interests? When I found my cabinets did n't do rite, and wasn't a unit, I blow'd 'em up ski high, I guess, and sent 'em home with a lesson that'll do 'em good a long spell.

General, says I, as tu the explosions of the cabinet, you know every thing went on pritty well tell 'em are ladees got tu spar in with their visitin cards. Then com'd the spar in atween Mr. Calhoun, and Eaton, and Branch, and Ingham, and Berrien,—sich a row they had, I never seed afore.

The blow up, major, was one of the gratest sites you ever see. There was Calhoun, who had said things aginst me tu or three years ago. The fiste—but I soon made him scamper, tho' he's a nation cute critter, and tells his story pritty well. But he cou'dn't stand afore me. My arm is stronger nor his pen, and I'd oney tu say *be off!* and a million voices, with fly-traps half open, cri'd hoora!—off with him! Well, next, there's Ingham he wou'dn't say Mrs E. was what I said she was; he must be pernicky about society, and respectability, and select company. He must be an aristocrat as soon's he com'd intu my cabinet,



JACKSON DISMISSING THE CABINET.

and so I giv'd him his pass-port, and like a slag he skulk'd without ritin his name with "*Red Ink*," while Eaton threaten'd so terribly tu bore holes in his hide. And Branch to—he must pretend tu call himself a Jacksonman and talk of select society. High times, major, I swou, it's high times. Berrien, also must oppose my wishes with his Georgian high blood and notions. Well, major, I sent 'em all a wool gatherin, and I'm determin'd tu've none in my cabinet who won't agree tu keep the company I select for 'em. Pritty work this—that my servants shou'd think 'emselves better nor their master. But I've sent 'em tu grass, short notice, major, and you'll never hear a word about 'em in your born days agin.

And now, major, I'm goin tu form a Unit cabinet. I can't get ginewine Jacksonmen tu fill the vacancies, for there aint eny with the talent I want, but I've dy'd a few on 'em in the wool. M'Lane, who made that are treaty so nicely with the Inglish accordin tu my notions of dignity and independence I put intu the state Secretary office. He's bin alwase true. There's Cass, one *dip* di'd him afore he was chalk'd. Woodbury'll do; he's full blood. Barry has the nack of keepin his credit good, he borrows money slick tu keep the Post-office aflote, so that tho' I'm oppos'd tu the credit system, yet all my plans aint yet ripe, and a leetle credit is necessary a while yet, 'cause I change my ministers who go abroad so often that it requires a nation site of funds tu pay 'em all; and yet if I don't change 'em often I can't never reward 'em, they're so pressin anxious tu have their turn.

Now, major, I think with the dye tub tu colour over

that are Fideralism of some of my cabinet, I've got a pritty good one. Van, I've sent tu England, and Buchanan tu Russia. They've bin sent oney for a lee-tle spell. You know I call'd that are Jeffers back arter he was one thousand miles on his way, 'cause the hull nation made sich an uproar about it; and I'll now git along by the rule of thumb with my Unit, oney I'm determined tu have a hickory tooth-pick hung up over the door of my Sinnet, and send for a few of the rale bell-swaggers jist tu trim the jackets on 'em are Sinneters when they become contankerous.

But gineral, arter all it wasn't followin the example of your predecessors tu set that are Houston and Heard on the Sinnet, and members of the house. These are the people's representatives.—

People's fiddle sticks—major, they aint the people's representatives if they aren't ginewine Jacksonmen, 'cause a majority of the people are for me, and all the minority had ought tu come round and be with me because the people are.

But, gineral, the people arn't all for you, and they send men of their own choice tu speak their sentiments. Now, gineral, the constitution gives every one liberty of speech, and if the people say we want Roads and 'll petition for 'em, and the people's representatives agree in majority tu've roads, they say when you veto'd their bill, you ain't a true Jacksonman,—you aint for the people,—you deny the people the laws they make for 'emselves, and that your vetoes arn't republican a bit.— Now, gineral, I tell you without any circumbendibus, what the people say, and I want the people tu know what you say in answer for I'm your friend, and want tu defend you.

In addition tu your vetoe on roads, and other matters, your friends by your orders, as they now say, had the Bank United States notes put tu auction in one place, refus'd on deposite in another, and that couriers were sent by your friends tu speculate on its stock in consequence of your message, by men in your confidence. that are affair in relation tu the Branch of the United States Bank at Portsmouth, also, they say is a dark affair. They say that your under Cabinet sent men over the west states among the farmers tu skeer 'em with United States five dollar bills offerin 'em for sale at any thing they wou'd give tu make believe the Bank was goin tu break. Now, ginerel, this ere stormin the Bank tu bear it off tu New York, or destroy it altogether, may be sport for the government, but it is deth tu the people. The people, ginerel, says you won't let 'em have any will but yourn; and that you are hoppin mad and roar like a lion when they go against your will. They say you are either blind on one side, or obstinate, and unwillin that any one shou'd think different from you. Your vetoe of the land bill, the harbour bill, the Maysville and Cumberland road bills, the United States Bank bill, and other vetoes are the exercise of a power for which in this or no other country is there any precedent. The vetoe power they say is for extreme cases where facts had not bin known when the bill was passed, or where there was a suspicion of bribery and corruption.

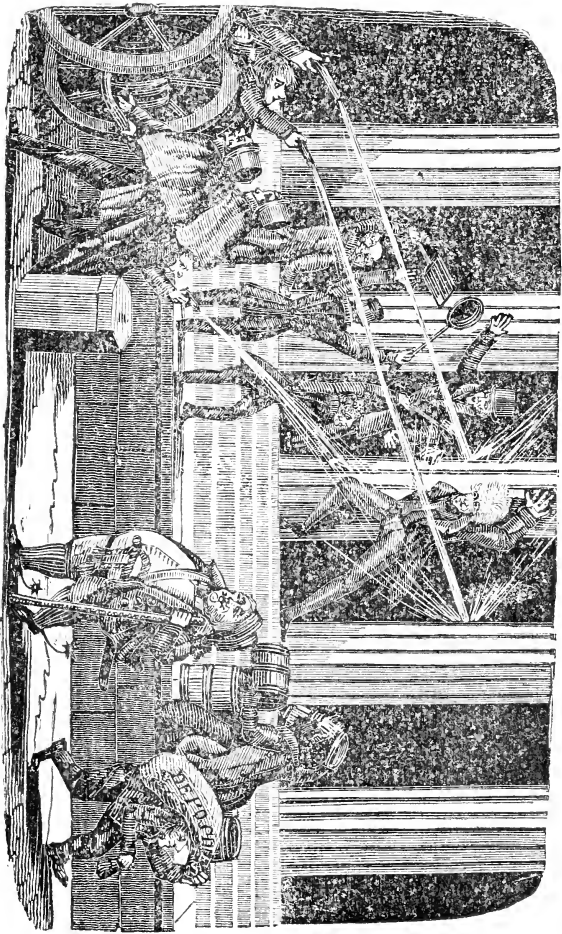
Major, says the ginerel, the hull on the opposition has bin brib'd. The Bank has brib'd 'em, or they wou'dn't vote for it, and now major, I'm determined tu be its deth, as I onct afore did at New Orleans.— I never forgive, major; one of the chicks of that Bank onct

affronted me. Here Amos—call up the assistant cabinet, with all your arms,—major, I'll see if you are the rale grit—belt on your sword, for that are Bank—I'll level it—I'll carry off the deposits, and may I be sent tu the deserts of Arabia, if I don't leave Nick Biddle a beggarly account of empty boxes. Let us at onct storm it; throw down its proud pillars, and take possession. [*Here the Bank is stormed.*]

General, I swou, but we've had fine fun. That Biddle arter all is rale grizzle. I thou't as how you wou'dn't get all for nothin; he knows how tu stand the tug—he's rale jonnock, and isn't goin tu hike off when he has the dollars tu take care of.

Well, major, arter all I like spunk; and when I seed him give Amos sich a flyin hoss when he was enterin the Bank, I was mad enuff, and yet amost ready tu laff tu—I didn't know which tu do. That are Biddle is a pesky keen feller tu snitch for his bags. In the hub-bub he was calm—I thou't he'd at onct think the jig was up with him, but how quick he stash'd Blare, Lew is, Amos,—and yourself major thou't it best tu stand at a respectful distance; why, major, I cou'dn't move one of the pillars of that Bank while he held it with his hand.

General, says I, I'll tell you a thing or tu. You can't budge that Bank except by vetoe. Now a vetoe is a defiance of the sovereign will, and if tu often exercis'd it'll learn the people how tu govern without you. Some of your secrets've leak'd out, in that are letter you frank'd tu general Krebbs of the Pennsylvania Legislater axin for a nomination in that State. Them are Pennsylvanyins, if they git tu *see* things, are



consarn'd honest, and will kick like a young zebra hitch'd tu a waggon, at any thing like "paddy come over me." I'm rale glad the hull hasn't bin publish'd yet—if they'd known that the hull proceedins were made and prepar'd here, and sent on as they were, ginerall, they'd've kick'd up a rale bubbery, and've thrown the fat intu the fire in a jump, and we'd all had a pritty kittle of fish of it; but they didu't, and we had the snigger at their expense; tho' I'se a while in a twitter when that are wicket feller Strong, of the *Intelligencer*, com'd out upon us. Tell I found out all he'd tu say, I guess it warn't any laffin sport.

But, ginerall, your refusin tu protect 'em are Missionaries in Georgia, and also the Cherokees, who are a consarnt cute christianized sort of pagans, has made all the friends of Missionaries oppos'd—they said it was oney for you tu say the word and they'd be releas'd, and you not sayin it shows that you wern't their friend.

Says the ginerall, major, says he, all isn't gold that glitters. I had one Baptist Clergyman shot as a deserter. I cou'd've had 'em Missionaries releast at a wink; but when they resisted the authorities of Georgia who were all Jacksonmen and my friends, I thou't they deserv'd their fate. They'd've show'd 'emselves good men had they let 'em Ingins alone. Weren't they as well the way they had bin? Let 'em remain pagans and they'd soon kill one another off, and we'd get their lands without more trouble; but when you make christians of 'em, then they sittle down tu do as white men do—they thrive and prosper, and soon they come under laws, and there's no gettin their lands from 'em any



more. So I jist let 'em be well punish'd as a warnin tu others.

They say you are so oppos'd tu the Ingins you won't give 'em any justice: that you withheld their annuities from 'em, and provok'd 'em, and that you are alwase makin trouble when you deal with 'em Ingins.

So I did, major; I wanted tu harrass and worry 'em. In this country there isn't no large estates. Now if we don't git 'em Ingins lands the grate men and the poor 'll be all as one. But if they're made tu move off, there'll be fine chances tu speck'late, and get large bodies of land, which can't be got no how any other way. You recollect, major, how I tri'd tu get for my friends a large estate from the Chickasaws. I'll never get a chance successfully tu speck'late tell the Sinnet is put down, and then I'll work 'em—that I will.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

*The gineral hears me out. Itell'd him about his treasury bank, his officers, the way tu have a pure press, and my advice about it. The nullifyin proclamation. The United States Bank, and its new Report. This report dissipates all the delusion about its insolvency, and shows it the true friend of the public. Pictor of N. Biddle drivin his Conestoga waggon, representin the Bank, as in my letter tu Mr. Dwight. of New York.*

Gineral, says I, you are complain'd of by the people as not bein eny more political honester than your inemies. They say *three hundred thousand dollars* was drawn from the Nashvil Bank tu aid your election, that there is positive proof of this, and that there is n't eny way tu jouk it. Well, now, arter hearin this, and seein your first message, recommendin the destruction of the United States Bank, and the formashion of a *Treasury Bank* at Washington under the care of your tu cabinets, it n't reasonable tu blame a people, jeallus of their liberties when they make opposishion. Gineral, the voters was, sartin, paid for by your zeallus friends, at five dollars a vote, in New York and in some of the western states. Your custom house officers have bin taxed 5 dollars a month from their salaries, and bin

made tu pay, or *go out* if they didn't. Now, I know they didn't tell you any thing about it, or you'd 've vetoed 'em; but I oney tell you that you mayn't complain of the opposition so bitterly, who've some reason for bein dissatisfied with your doins. There's one of yourn officers in P——, G——G——, who is so notorious a tarradiddler that he's a disgrace tu your cause, even with all its sins, gineral, admittin they were true as your inemies say. He prides himself in sinnin that all may see it. He is n't the oney one who puts no restraint upon their consciences; and the chalkin cabinet seem tu think in some of their recommendations, that no man who dont take pains tu damn himself is fit for office. Fact they take this for the *test*; they measure men's abilities by their alacrity in swearin, so that those who hang tu conscience holds back afear'd there isn't no chance for 'em.

The opposition also, gineral, complain that the press is corrupted, and that you are upheld by wicked men whose principle is their interest, and who make the end sanctify the means. The *Globe*, your official, they say was establish'd by corrupt means. The office holders were *assembled* in New York, and a subscription of \$2500 ax'd of 'em tu buy presses and types. They say a good cause don't require sich bolsterin. Gineral, you are an LL. D. and know that these literary twaddlers oney want tu get the drippins of your fryin-pans for their labour; they are a set of trimmers, who have n't any conscience, men labell'd, with *TU BE LET* pinned tu their hats, and who 'd sell *you* for a dollar more than you give—a squad of white-livered grubbers in the scum of politics—cats-paws for knaves,—mere squirts,—the trim-tram companions of your insense-

swingers in chief. If you want your name, ginerol, tu live in the grateful remembrance of this nation arter you leave that chair, take your tooth-pick, rub 'em down with it, and get honest men about you. Mind, ginerol, I'm your friend; if you dont take my advice foller yourn, but remimber, if ye go on at this gate a leetle longer, you'll have yourself and this nation in trib, when you mayn't 've Jack Downing at your elbow tu assist you.

Ginerol, every one hates a hawk, 'cause its alwase for fitin. It may be a virtue tu contend for what we think our rites, but it becomes a vice *in excess*. It won't do tu lay a heavy hand upon our opponents, or tu say I don't care how much they hate, if they oney fear me. Every one has his day; and the weak, when driven hard, are often the victors. Tu trust no one who isn't of our own opinion provokes a distrust of ourself in retaliation. Every nation, curst with the bickerins of selfish and jeallus men aspiring arter distinction, is on the downfall; and he who dyes his political sentiments for interest will be sure, at every new dip, tu make 'em *darker*. Sich fellers are troubled with a vertigo in their consciences, and are never very pernikety how they steer if it leads 'em tu profit.

That are proclamation of yourn against the nullifiers rais'd you, ginerol, in one section of the nation, and sunk you in another. You know I'm always ready tu martch at the word, and fite 'em nullifiers, if they become obstropulus. But, ginerol, I think, howsomever, that your winkin at the doins of the far south, led the nullifiers tu be bolder than they wou'd've bin. Arter all, the South Carolinas shou'd 've bin kinder treated different. I can't see as how its rite jist tu let men

get into discontent, without any pains to reconcile 'em, and when they become rebellious childer then fly tu hard knocks. Gíneral, I think there was faults on both sides. You lost the south, and gain'd the east. Well, this is changin old friends for new ones, which is *experimentin*. When I get tu be president, I'll try tu keep the old, and gain new ones. South Carolina has rites, and they shou'd've bin respected. The big charter of Brittin says "we shan't refuse, nor delay the justice which is due tu eny man." But your system, gíneral, was tu let 'em alone tell they were ripe for fitin, and then ply the last reasonin of presidents tu 'em---as an LL.D. mite be expected tu do, in the way of nullifyin--by smabblin 'em.

Now, gíneral, I'm consarn'd glad you let me have all the talkin for a spell, and heard me so patient. I'm now gwine tu talk a leetle about that are bank in Philadelfy that gives you so much trouble. Gíneral, I cou'dn't never understand why you oppos'd state Bank as gíneral Jackson of Tenessee, and supported 'em as president of the United States, tell I thou't a spell on the borrowin of the post-office, and the necessity of havin interested friends who wou'd shell out the kett tu keep power in their hands. The borrowin tu electioneer from the Bank at Nashvil, reconcil'd you tu state banks, and the stern independence of 'em are fellers in the United States Bank who won't be nother led nor driven by threats nor coaxin, put you out with it. Now I see how 'tis. I'll examin it a spell, and if it isn't jist the thing, we'll have it pull'd down and remov'd tu New York, where they do things by *safety-fund* machines, and where the Banks can't fail if they have

n't no money in 'em, jist because they've a safety fund.

By a report jist publish'd sined by the casheer of the United States Bank I find the followin exhibit.— It is worth all the cant and spifflicated argument that'd fill all the books in the nation. It is argument by figgers. The report says :—

From the 1st of October till the 1st of March, the total reduction of local discounts was \$4,845,143,56. In the same time there has bin an increase in domestic bills of \$918,770,49. Makin the total reduction of loans, \$3,926,393,07. Durin the same time the reduction of the government deposits was \$7,264,201,96; and of *private deposits* \$665,732,86, makin a total reduction of deposits, of \$7,929,934,82.

Durin the same time, (from Oct. 1st. tu March 1st.) the specie of the Bank has diminish'd \$278,002,36, and the circulation of the Bank \$605,000,57.

Now, genral, what think you of this? Can you charge a bank with oppressin, injurin and embarrassin the people, while it has actually so far exerted itself for the public benefit, as tu curtail its discounts four millions, while *you took means out of their hands* with which they mite've help'd the people, for whom your peculiar sympathies are so *loudly* express'd, of more than  $7\frac{1}{4}$  millions!! That is, the reductions of loans by discount made for the benefit of commerce is not so grate as the amount of money you've taken from 'em by more than four millions of dollars.

It is stated that of near eight millions drawn from the United States Bank, and left in other Banks, half that sum has not bin loaned out, by the banks tu which they were sent.

This wicked bank has in the three last months sent into circulation nearly two millions and a half of its bills more than it had afore, in order to benefit the people for whose interests your energies are so wisely directed.

In the last three months, (Jan. Feb. and March) the Bank, altho'  $7\frac{1}{4}$  millions had bin carried off in the stormin scene, has extended its loans  $1\frac{1}{4}$  millions. All this grate effort of the Bank, gineral, has bin made for the relief of the poor and industrious. But your pets 've got money, and they won't let it out. Had the Bank you order us to attack tooth and nail, and pull down, that it may be turn'd into a political establishment, bin inclin'd to've foller'd the wise, prudent, and cautious plan of your pets, few of the merchants in our cities, cou'd now be standin. As you've said, the dealers on credit "*ought tu fail*" I strongly commend the prudent means you have taken speedily to effect it. You are puttin the credit systems in the fire; and when all confidence, credit, and the links of society are wound up, the silver, loose from dross, will run below, and the hull nation be soon in a blaze of glory.

Arter all, gineral, what I tell'd you in my letters about the Bank, in my report at the Rip Raps, was every word on it true. That are Biddle is jist like a man drivin a Cor estoga waggon, as I show you in this here picter. His team is a rale one, and carries the bills. He'd haul his own load, and twenty on 'em are state Banks, pets and all, arter they'd got swampt and cou'dn't budge a bit. Arter they're all either broken down, or upset in the storm, Biddle hitches his hosses tu, drags em out, and puts 'em rite, while he drives along safe in all weathers.





## CHAPTER XXXII.

*An interesting conversation atween me and the ginerol, about the principles of his administration, which is broken off, tu begin with in the next chapter.*

General, says I, of all things I like consistency in a public officer. The man who aint this, hadn't ought tu be trusted, 'cause he haint eny fixed principles, for it is this that gives a guarantee that in his hands their interests are safe.

Major, says the ginerol, aint I consistent in all my doins. Answer this, major.

General, says I, I didn't say you weren't consistent; but I'll jist tell you what was then in my mind. You recollect that Tobias Watkins that you put in prison, and kept there, 'cause he put *three* or *four* thousand dollars tu his own use of the people's money. Now, there aint eny doubt he was guilty, yet the fraud wasn't so grate as that are teller's who took *sixty-three* thousand dollars, and *large lots of land*, whom Amos chalk'd and endors'd for a place in the land-office of one of the western states. Now, ginerol, this man warn't disturbed. He was let go about his bisness; and not a word was said about him, while the papers teemed with abuse of Watkins. Now, ginerol, the folks say, that Watkins hadn't bin friendly tu you and the big rogue was. There is no doubt, ginerol, that you are consist-

ent and disinterested tu. You never think of yourself. General, while standin on the sea-shore, I seed the waves rollin on the beach; but lookin sharp, I seed a strong *undertow*, which carried it all back agin. Now, I'm afear'd there's an *undertow* near you. You mean one thing—the undertow another. The waters are mix'd, but both are consistently goin contrary tu each other—and all consistently aginst what the public say is their interests.

In my letters I tell'd the public about my ax, sent me from Starks and Co. New York. I'll be short with a leetle statement of it here. When Tawney, and Amos, and Blare, and Barry and others were met one mornin in counsel tu look over the Post-Office accounts, which had got so tee-totally spifflicated, I thou't I'd bolt rite in with it, and let 'em see it. So I went up tu the counsel-room, and walk'd strate forrard tu the table, where they was sittin. On comin up tu 'em I held up the ax, and was jist a gwine tu tell all about it, when on holdin it up, and afore I cou'd speak, the hull on 'em except the ginerall spring'd tu their feet, and begin'd tu scamper for bare life. I tri'd tu hed some on 'em, but the more I tri'd the more they streaked it. Gosh! what a twitter they was in. They roll'd over one another, in the scamper, and danced jist like as many caper-merchants. Barry look'd as glum as Balshazzar when the hand appear'd. He look'd for all natur as if I was gwine tu split a log, and put him in for a wedge. The ginerall was complete fork'd. He look'd at me rite earnest, and arter gollopin tu or three mouthfuls of air, he held up his hands as if he thou't the day of judgment was come.



General, says I, what does all this mean? Major, says the general, I must ax you tu splain. Why, general, I com'd here tu show you this are fine present of an ax, sent me from Carthage, New York. Major, says the general, call 'em are counsel-men back—haw! haw! haw! Major, says he, they were tryin tu settle accounts that had got so consarntly flabagasted—haw! haw! and the sudden appearance of your ax was like a vision of judgment among 'em. But no matter, major, now we understand one another, haw! haw! haw!

When the counsel break'd up, the general com'd tu me, and says, major says he, I'm vext every day with committees of my friends, as they call 'emselves, or rather inemies, from Philadelfy, New York, Baltimore, and all over, beggin tu have 'em are deposits restored tu Nic Biddle's Bank. But I'll never do it. I wish they wou'dn't pester me. If they all fail, as they say they must, I'll not restore them. It aint but stock-jobbers, and brokers, and men who've overtraded, or traded on credit, that fail, and they ought tu fail. It'd be a blessin tu the nation if they fail. But if every man on 'em black, blue, and white fails, I'll go on with my EXPERIMENT. I'm the government, and I'll remain firm, and use strong measures tell my experiment is complete. I tell you major, that Martin is a cute critter: he has plann'd the banks in New York, so that they cant never break--Why major, there's a *safety fund*, and that fund is carried all over, and if any on 'em banks was goin tu be squeez'd, it is oney for 'em tu shake the safety fund at 'em, and all's rite agin, slick as a whistle. I'm gwine tu have these safety fund banks all over the nation, major, and then

they'll be directed by my under-cabinet, and then I'll make 'em are opposition folks be glad tu come tu my terms. It's the best system ever contriv'd. The government aint never safe while this are Bank is alive, 'cause every thing must work one way. Every opposition must be put down, and then I can do what I please, for the peoplè are all for me, and will do what I bid 'em. If the Bank don't act against me, it *may*; but the safety-fund system is so contriv'd that there's no danger it'll ever oppose me; it'll be alwase on my side, and then we can make short work of these independent Philadelphians, and Nick Biddle among 'em.

General, says I, let me have a word or tu upon this are deposite subject, and its effects. I'm afear'd you are gammon'd by your hangers on, and that they impose on you. General, you at one time rail against the Bank 'cause foreigners hold stock in it—you next select a Bank for your deposits the hull stock of which is owned by a foreigner. You said you'd make money plenty in Pennsylvania, and you then tell'd Blare tu make the Pennsylvanyans go tu England or Holland and borrow. You said the Bank corrupts the morals of the people; and you are resolv'd that when the paper system is destroy'd the people will get quit of their corruption and their cash together. You git rathy when the people come tu you with their grievances; thereby denyin the rite tu petition, or that you have eny rite tu hear 'em. You call yourself "the government," but by your own account, as stated tu me, you are oney *one third* of it—the Sinnet and Supreme Coort, tu which for a spell you've show'd strong opposition, are your partners in the grate work

You say the people are on your side—I amost think the grate struggle now is atween the office holders and the people, as your office holders are urgín you on tu obstinate resistance, which they tell you is Roman firmness, but which others say is obstinacy, and not firmness at all, as they can show. The folks say that your present position is a contest, not atween *the president* but *Andrew Jackson*, and the people, 'cause your rewards and punishments hinge upon offences or favours done tu *Andrew Jackson*, as the people never oppose the president. You wont let the people be the judge of what makes their own interests, by mockin their appeals, and refusin dispassionately tu hear their reasonings and grievances. They say you aren't a dimocrat, 'cause you vetoe the laws made by the people for their convenience; which denies 'em the benefits of the action of their own representatives, puttin your will for theirn, and biddin 'em defiance.

But gíneral, they also say your independence, so much boasted of, is an obstinate self-will, preferrin yours tu theirn. They begin tu doubt even your patriotism, by sayin, that all your *professions* and *promises*, in your augural speech, was a mock show; that none of 'em have bin realized; that you make war upon the Sinnet and upon the Supreme Coort, threatenin the destruction of both, and that by meditation their destruction in your direct opposition, you raley wished tu be *above* 'em in the administration of government. They say that if a blunder is made in your *experiment*, it will be as fatal tu the nation as those of a quack wou'd be tu a dyin man. They look upon your attack on the Bank as a personal grudge—your

opposition, somethin like a Welsh ejection. 'The Irish whom you so much coax still remember that when tu convicts were under sentence you sav'd Wilson; the worst, 'cause he was an American, and hang'd Porter, a merciful and brave man tho' a robber, 'cause he was an Irishman, and that none but the parasitical Irish are on your side. 'They also say, that the anonymous letters threatenin your life was like the empty boats set afloat on the Mississippi afore the Battle of New Orleans; a gull tu catch flies; an apology, when all other power is in your hand or when you are about takin it intu your holy keepin, tu have a *body guard*, for your person. 'They say, that you bamboozle the people while you bring misery upon 'em; and that you have cacklers all over reportin what is doin in opposition tu your measures, so that you may be ready tu stash their hopes.

General, I've seed some calculations about the times which I want tu tell you. 'The people says, the United States Bank never did 'em no harm. Afore it was made, the government lost millions and the people tens of millions. 'There was grate distress, but soon as Nick Biddle mounted that are big Pennsylvania team, and crack'd his whip, every thing went on tu a miracle, and the people didn't never lose a dollar since. But as soon's your experiments begin'd, the groans and cries of the people begin'd with it. You think the folks haint no rite tu complain. General, I'll tell ye, when readin in Aunt Nabby's Bible I seed that fifty thousand Bethshemites were slain 'cause some on 'em jist *look'd intu* the ark of the covenant. Now Nick Biddle's Bank aint the ark the Jews look'd intu;

but its the ark of a covenant made with the people of these United States, thro' their represintatives. This covenant was solemnly ratified accordin tu the Constitution you took 'em are oaths tu. In agreement with this covenant the Bank *paid* a million and a half dollars! For this mity sum, the government pledged its sacred character and honer tu place in it for safe keepin, and give 'em their use tell the government wanted 'em, *all the revenue in deposit*. The Bank went along tu a charm, paid all its drafts, took care of the public revenue, made bad notes good ones, and sent the hull grist of note shavers tu grass. Well, gene-ral, when you com'd tu direct the government you jist look'd into the Bank as the Bethshémites did into the ark, and more than fifty thousand of the folks were commercially ded in a nite! The angel of deth martch'd rite over the land, carryin terror and despair along with him. You becom'd a covenant breaker jist 'cause the Bank warnt on the safety-fund system—that is, a political kimbaw with secret wire workers; a *golden calf* which all who depend on bank discounts wou'd bow tu, if they'd-hope for help, and which, by this glorious plan, worthy of honest Martin, cou'd command more votes and more homage than any other, while the wire workers with the safety-fund wou'd snigger at the success of the trick, and bid defiance tu all opposition.



## CHAPTER XXXIII.

*I put in my picter, and with the ginerals permission continue tu tell him what folks say of him. I git my slate and sifer up the public losses occasion'd by the Bank vetoe. I tell the ginerals very important matters worth knowin*

General, I'm alwase afear'd somethin is rong when a public officer or his friends won't hear what their inemies say, nor allow their doins tu be examined publicly. Now, ginerals, your popularity can stand eny thing; and your inemies say, that 'cause it can stand so much, you want tu try how much it can stand, jist as rope makers try the power of cables. It is very common for strong men tu presume. Sampson threw down a temple by catchin hold and shakin one of its main pillars, but he died with his inemies, and he did it tu revenge his eyes. But ginerals, your opponents say you have bin deprived of your eyes and cant see without Martin's specks. I hope, if this is so, you won't throw down our constitutional temple and bury us all in its ruins. They say the hull country is in distress, and that you have caus'd it by *lookin intu* the people's covenant Bank when you oughtn't tu have done it, and, like Neb-nezzar when he plundered the temple, have carried off its treasures so that the people don't know where you have laid 'em. Now, General, let us git a slate and sifer this business a leetle



JACK DOWNING,

*Siferin up the people's loss thro' the Bank Veto.*

spell, and see how much the people have lost, atween *you* and the *Bank*.

There are 13 millions of folks in these States. I'll suppose 'em all full grown, and will allow a bushel of wheat for each every tu weeks tu each, and say nothin about hoss and pig feed, or surplus for exportin. This'll make 26 bushels a year, or 338 millions bushels in all. They say the average fall of price in grain is 37½ cents a bushel. This wou'd be \$126,800,000 loss tu the farmers! There is 800 houses less contracted for in Philadelfy this year than the last. At the same rate I'll suppose in all the cities and town a fallin off' of 3500, at an average, when built and furnished, of \$14 millions loss tu builders! The price of real estate is say 3000 millions of dollars. This has fallen, 1-6 or \$500 millions loss tu the property holders! The manufactures have a capital invested in works which has bin stopt, of \$25,000,000 from which 20 millions was paid tu workman! There is 75 millions afloat in Bank bills which pays an average discount on the internal exchange of 10 per cent, or 7,500,000! There is 100 millions, notes of hand afloat, which must now pay an average of 10 per cent discount tu the Pontius Pilates, makin 10,000,000. The shippin laid up, the sacrifices on stocks at public sales, the sums necessary tu keep an increas'd number of paupers, and other matters may be estimated at 10,000,000, besides about 20,000,000 in prospective losses. All these added makes 708 millions 300 thousand!! Now, ginerall, this is a perdigious loss! It is the effects of a cause; *YOU*, or the *BANK*, is that cause, and you mutually throw it on each other.

Let me examin it a leetle, ginerall, and see where

lies the *source* of this evil. I didn't hear a breath of complaint against the United States Bank, till it came from your first message when you got tu be president. You then denounced it. You call'd it up in the nation's councils. The Bank met the call, and ax'd for a new charter. You then said the Bank was tu early makin that call, and throw'd blame on the Bank, tho' yourself brou't it forrard. You commenc'd an attack on the Bank which injured the price of its stocks; and 'cause the Directors endeavor'd, as honest men, tu preserve its reputation and keep up the price of its stocks by publishin the condition of its finances, and by refutin erroneous statements, you made its defence, and its havin paid the expences of its defence, one of its sins—a charge why it shou'd be destroy'd. But the people by their represintatives said you rong'd the Bank, but you vetoed it tu prove you was rite. The folks say that you are array'd against it, 'cause Martin wants it tu go tu Wall street, and become a *safety fund* Bank. They say that your opposition is *personal and political*, 'cause it wont come intu, and be under, the direction of your *under*, or as some call it *drippin-pan* Cabinet! Now, I'm of the opinion, ginerall that if you had've let the Bank alone all wou'd've bin prosperous. The Bank, in eighteen years, have brou't our country from a ruinous currency tu a sound one. The notes of the Bank were preferred even tu specie. The country was posperous, trade was brisk, manufacters flourish'd, the poor was comfortable, and the rich cou'dn't speck'late upon 'em. Now, ginerall, the tables are turn'd. The poor is a prey to the rich; the Brokers are reapin their harvest, the poor are sacrificin their

hard earned gatherins tu pay their creditors, which in fair times they cou'dve done without sacrificin; those, who have money at command are fattenin upon, the public distress; the manufacteries are stopt, and tens of thousands of hands left in want; the price of agriculture is down, and farmers can't pay their taxes, their store debts, or their hands; carpenters and bricklayers, and masons, and lumbermen, and the millions who draw their subsistence in this way, are out of employ, and lackin bread. It wont do tu say they must go tu the Bank, as you did tu the mechanics' associations of New York and Philadelfy when they waited on you.

You threaten the Bank with ruin, and blame it for usin means tu save its existence. The Bank wards off your blows, and shows the *public* that it does *four-fold* more for 'em than your *pets*, tu which you sent the prog. You have bin sworn tu sustain the laws, and yet, without showin a good reason, even the picture of an argument, you break *that* law, and rob the stockholder and the United States of *millions* in the depreciation of stock, and then make a mock accusation against it for spendin a *few hundreds* in an effort tu prevent the greater evil of *millions loss*! General, I fear posterity will put the blame on you. The *power* is on your side; but all else is aginst you. Let the deposits be restor'd. Let the people have confidence that the currency of the country will not be disturbed, and the financiers, who have studied the subject, will soon make all right. General, no man is so positive as he who is misled or mistaken. You do not suspect yourself. In the midst of your confidence the people suffer, and you are unwillin tu hear the people when

they implore you. It matters not, if even, as you assert, the Bank be first in fault ; as it was n't charged by the people with any fault tell you begin'd upon it, the sin will at last fall with tremendis weight upon you, and the people, who almost worshiped you, if you do not place things as they were and show 'em that if the blame be really the bank's it must all lie at its door, and that you will bear none of it, will arouse from the scourge you inflict, a reaction will follow, and instead of their blessins, you will close your eyes in deth amid the howlins and hisses of an enraged and abus'd people! Remimber, your friend Jack Downing warns you.

Now, ginerall, there is n't no good come of havin tu much learnin. Since they made you a Doctor of Laws, your so nation cute at seein intu things that it don't re-require eny study at all. The ambition of some men, and the wants of others, are the sources of amost all civil discord. The worst conducted governments alwase cost most, 'cause they are constantly out of repair. The people, tu honer you and save the national character, begin tu think that a divorce is as necessary from the *under*, and it has bin from the upper cabinet. 'The preferment of knaves is not so much an honer tu 'em, as dishoner tu him that raises 'em. You are charged with having in your confidence underserved favourites, who bein unknown tu the constitution, the laws, or the people, mislead and prompt you. Whatsomever may be the cause, the people now *mourn*. The ruler may mean well, but the effects are bad---the people are deceived---they suffer, and though they may awhile lay the blame as you bid 'em, yet when they cease tu take things at

second hand, and *feel* a little more, they will discover the cause and there'll be a grate takin tu task, I tell ye. The people are like a drowsy lion in his lair. Hunger will rouse 'em ; and when they are fairly up, it'll be hard tu make 'em belive the Bank in fault, in spite of all your office holders tell 'em, when they can't see where they have lost a dollar by it tho' they can see where they have gain'd thousands.

The declaration that "*people who deal on credit ought tu break,*" has open'd the eyes of some, and alarm'd all. What must be the effects of sich a course if persever'd in. The poor can't never find comfort or subsistence without credit. This is the dependence of the poor in this country. In other countries, where there isn't no credit, the poor become the slaves for life of the rich. There is n't no help for 'em, if no one'll trust, and men have n't no capital, they must scell 'emselves and families tu the rich, and be servants forever. What I'm afear'd of, gineral, is this, that the poor who depind or credit, will find out that you think 'em a set of spoonies who'll gulp down all the hummers your slang-whangers tell 'em, and get rathy at your office holders and you ; for as soon's they examin intu this are bisness, they'll see at a glance, that by your system the poor oney suffer, and that the advantage is on the side of the rich. You'd better be cautious that they don't see it.

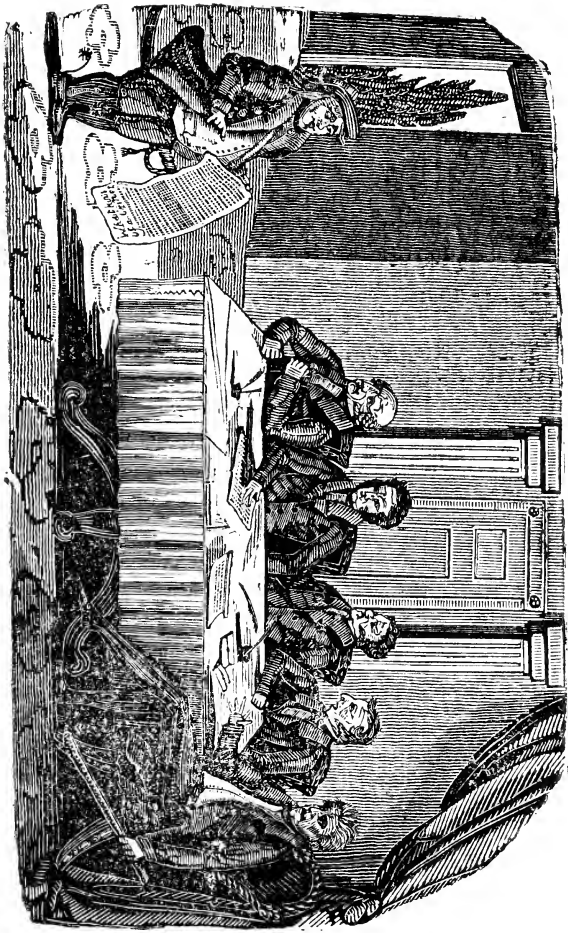
## CHAPTER XXXIV.

*Conversation atween me and the gineral about the Bank. The effects of havin many, and especially political Banks. Some remarks about Duane, and Glory, and the Filadelfy Quaker, and office holders.*

Says, the gineral, major, says he, that are Nick Biddle I'm determin'd tu make feel my hottest wrath. What do you think, he says most of the State Banks exist by the forbearance of his Bank. Now, I'll show him what it is tu spare the State Banks, as I did in my vetoe message. I'm rathy at that feller, for there isn't no way of gettin at him except by makin what he publishes tu the world as the good qualities of his Bank *bad ones*. He says, he does what he can tu spare the State Banks. Now the *power* tu spare the State Banks shou'dn't be giv'd tu him. None shou'd have power but me, 'cause the people approves of all I do.

Gineral, says I, this puts me in mind of the man who whipt his wife when she hadn't committed no fault. She ax'd him what her fault was? Nothin, says he, but for fear you shou'd! Now, gineral, says I, this is a hard case. You know I help'd you tu storm that are Bank, and as my pay don't come from it, but from you, I don't care about it a fig; but as we are talkin about it, and as the Bank is absent, I'll ax leave tu defend it, a bit. You know what I read tu yourn cabinet in my proclamation. I there tell'd you that





the people wou'd have a big Bank—one strong enuff tu do the work well—tu clear out all the trash—tu collect the rale money in the country—tu send out bills that the people wou'd be sure was safe and that'd pass all over the States without shavin. In my PROCLAMATION, a picture of which I give tu let you see how I stood, and how the council sot, I tell'd how the people and the Bank agreed, the one tu put the depositcs in the Bank, and the other tu give a million and a half of money for our use as pay for it.

I also tell'd how Squire Biddle with his Bank, like a grate Conestoga Waggon, was started tu reg'late the leetle Banks, and make 'em go rite. Now, gineral, the man who is tu reg'late the small Banks, must have some controllin influence somehow, or they wou'dn't behave rite. If the small Banks exist oney by his forbearance, as you said in your vetoe, and that forbearance is exerted tu help the weak, tu incourage the doubtful, and tu put down those that won't pay the people their bills when they ax specie for 'em, how, gineral, are we tu get a Bank that'll do better? This big Bank drove fifty million of notes out of circulation when it got up, that warn't worth jist nothin, and were n't known oney a few miles round the place where they were issued. But it did more. It put down a grate many Banks that hadn't no specie tu pay at all, and sav'd the people the necessity of takin notes of Banks that were nothin better than swindlin shops. Gineral, the more Banks, the more chances there is of the folks bein cheated, 'cause there'll alwase be some among 'em rogues and knaves. Rogues alwase try tu get intu places were money is, and though they don't al-

wase succeed, yet tu the grate loss of the public, they sometimes do. Now, the more Banks the more chance there is, as I said, of bein cheated; but what is quite as bad, the more political knaves have a chance tu corrupt the people when they git in. Now, ginerall, Bank directors are like other men. These leetle wag-gons, tho' they have some good, and liberal, and honest men among 'em, have some who aren't so a bit.

They intrigue for favour. The poor askin for a discount, must be of the rite kidney, or he can't get the needful. The parties in politics intrigue tu have a seat in the Boards. The parties in religion prefer their own tu others; at these Boards prejudice, and bigotry, and party, and interest all are strugglin; and one bad man can ruin or oppress many honest men 'cause he can work sly: the honest arn't the most managin tu git a seat at sich Boards; they don't intrigue, they suppose the purity of their character a sufficient recommendation, and rest on it. But, ginerall, they are tu often mistaken. The intriguing, white-livered knave is more active, cunning, and successful than he is, and one or tu sich men in a Board does grate mischief.

Others agin become Directors tu enable 'em tu possess facilities and means of speculatin upon the poor. A poor man has his note thrown out. Some one finds it out, and recommends him tu one of the Pontius Pilates, who has a friend in Bank, cut and dry, tu furnish the money. This note is shaved at 24 per cent, and the poor, honest man, is a sufferer by the sharks who stand ready tu devour him, aided by some of the Banks you are so anxious tu cherish.

Ginerall, this picter of Bank Directors isn't general.

Some on 'em are good, honest, and liberal; ready to help the poor and industrious, but ginerall they are n't all so, and the more Banks the more of these you multiply, and the more the poor are the sufferers. Believe me, ginerall, no Bank United States can injure the government or the people in any way so readily as when it takes sides with and supports all the measures of the government. The government is alwase ready to oppose and expose it, if it is hostile, and its limited charter will ever be a check to any overt act of hostility; but if it take sides with and become the servile instrument of the government, it is impossible to save our liberties, if there be a cunning Kitchen Cabinet to stand behind the screen, and work things as it may with sich glorious means as the Bank'll put into its power. Beware of a government Bank, or a Bank that supports the intrigues of government—they are equally dangerous to liberty!

Ginerall, I'm peskily afear'd that are Duane bisness will make Pennsylvania open its eyes, and see what we're at. Your anxiety to take more responsibility upon you than the laws or the usages of your "illustrious predecessors" have required of you, the folks say show a desire on your part to invade the ancient landmarks. Sartin, it'll require considerable explainin to make it strate. That Duane is a nation cute critter; for he comes out letter arter letter, and the last alwase hits hardest. I recommend you to preserve a brown study, for if you speak you're dish'd up. and in this affair the better part of valour is silence.

As to the Bank, when you made your attack on it the hull nation was all on one side. Nobody didn't

say nothin aginst it. Every body was praisin it. But all at onct, when you found out that it was doin or might do harm, you started the fox, the hull nation of office holders cried tally-ho! and the office seekers, who al wase try tu hed the political faxions and make speeches cri'd, "down with the Bank! Break up public credit! Let nothin but specie, except the notes of State Banks, be the currency!"—Now, gineral, the people all stand round with their eyes and their fly-trap open tu catch your motion. If you say black's white, I swou, they swear its so! They oney want tu know what's your desire, and it'll be done. They are all Dimocrats, gineral, and proud of their independence. Them are fideralists tu, are first in praisin you. They're the chief incense-swingers, and take more pains tu *butter you up* than those the dye tub had transmogrified. That are Filadelfy Quaker tu, who rites for the Globe, makes as much noise in our cause as if he hadn't bin a wool-dy'd fideralist; and now he tries tu make his peace with our party by an excess of zeal. Why, gineral, he'll cling tu you like a pizin vine, and in the same way, for he aims tu hide you in his tendrils, or give you a cornish hug that'll up-set you. But *tace*;—gineral, when a Quaker comes on our side, snitch him: its either becuse he's tweagueish, or in bad oder among his own folks, or has some sinister design. He isn't never *naturally* on our side, and when he comes he's like a bird of bad omen.

The tu parties, gineral, now in this country, I'm thinkin, are the *office holders*, and the *people*. Arter considerable thinkin on it I've concluded that the office holders 'll beat Jist say eny thing you please this

day, and the office holders will call a meetin, and the work's done. Say another thing next day, and they'll contradict it. Why, ginerel, there's wonderful magic in your opinions; there's no resistin 'em; they are the rale doctrine for republicans. Your administration has bin in a blaze of glory, ever since you ascended that are chair, for if you haven't bin smabblin 'em English or Ingins, you have bin at war with every party, and person, and principle, and practice, and precept, in the hull nation, except what was recommended by Amos. You have never bin able tu form a cabinet that cou'd cordially support you. 'Tu please your under cabinet, or defend Mrs. E., or becace they wou'dn't do you bid-din without regard tu their principles, consciences, or sense of propriety, you blew 'em up ski-high; you were in a continewal blaze of glory, and the nation in a constant state of excitement sich as has bin afore unknown tu it. Look, ginerel, at the cause. Isn't it 'cause you are more knowin, and learned, and patriotic than all your predecessors? Isn't it 'cause you want tu leave illustrious precepts for your successors tu follow? Isn't it 'cause you have around you so much glory, that you alone are in the light and the people in the darkness? The office holders don't want lite, ginerel, except what emanates from the brightness of your countenance. They live in your lite; they reflect your lite, they throw fuel on the blaze tu increase that lite, and they cry hozanna, and spread their palms afore you; while the people crowd around 'em, catch the sound, and rend the skies with hooras which they start for their own exclusive interests.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

*Conclusion, in which I tell the ginerall some things useful tu know, and giv'd him my advice. The ginerall thankful for my information. I conclude with a warnin.*

General, as the prosperity of the country is bein affected by the dispute atween you and the Bank, I beg one word more on this subject. The *assertion* made in a paper-read to your Cabinet statin that a political *warfare* existed atween you and the Bank, was the first intimation either the Bank or the people ever had that *politics* had ought tu do in the matter. The people never dreamt of it. They thou't oney of hoorain and hoistin hickory brooms on poles. By the way, there's some danger in these are brooms. Admiral Van Tromp, who had bin the terror of England, when he enter'd the battle that squenched his military glory, had a broom at his mast hed, an emblem of his power, as if tu say, "I'll sweep the seas of you;" but the next day he was himself swept off the ocean, and his power destroy'd. You are charged with corruption and bribery in bargainin with Governor Wolf tu give him a loan of the people's money if he wcu'd join tu decry a bank he had afore considered essential tu the public good. But I'm fear'd the governor has fled tu the rong protection, and like a thief hidden in a hemp

plot, is conceal'd by that which will in the eend destroy him.

General, the hull country is on the move. They wont tu sittle down till they find out where the evil is that makes 'em feel so bad. They are inquirin. It'll not do tu quote knaves and fools for information, which when given makes you ridiculous. That are king of Spain's trumpeter in Philadelfy, who announced tu you sich a hummer, about Mr. Brown havin borrow'd a *million* from Squire Biddle's Bank when he didn't owe it a single dollar, is like a nation site of information you get. You believe all your friends say; you believe no one else; you cheapen your dignity, and give yourself a trim-tram standin with sich fellers, that arter a while your believin every packet from every hobinol that tries tu diddle you, will prove that the public ruin is founded upon a mere tarradiddle that gammon'd you, and upon which you shou'dn't've acted till inquiry had foller'd information. The acting hastily as the dupe of a fool may be glory, general, but it'll be hard tu find the rite kind of fuel tu keep this glory in a blaze.

I've a word or tu more tu say, general, tu show you that you've bin deceiv'd, and that dependin on that deception you in turn deceive. It is this: In addition tu your mockery of the public sufferin, you've bin hoardin up your rath and vengeance tu pour it on Biddle's Bank, while that Bank was keepin up the people whom your pet Bank was breakin down. For instance, the public Deposits in December, in the General Bank was \$1,177,875,84, and in February, \$1,345,230,82, bein an *increased* amount of government deposites of \$167,354,98, while the *decrease* of discounts upon this in-



crease of deposits was \$425,799—that is, there is \$593,153,98 dollars lying in your Bank which might be discounted for the people's accomodation, but which, had it bin in Squire Biddle's Bank, wou'd've bin all in circulation for the public good.

Says the general, major, says he, I've bin thinkin over what you tell'd me. It has amost pos'd me; I thou't I was doin all for the good of my people; and if what you tell'd me be true, I must have bin grately misled by some one. I am rite glad, major, that you have had the honesty tu tell me what the people say about my doins; accept my thanks, and be assured that I shall regard you as my friend much more than the flatterers who conceal the facts, and prompt me tu measures leadin tu their own interests instead of the people's good.

General, says I, I'll stick tu you thro' life and deth; and as I don't flatter, you may look upon me as a true friend. I'm now about tu close this book, and I beg leave tu make a few partin reflections by way of advice. Your public acts arn't alwase jist what'll be hereafter regarded as models of republicanism. You generally intend well; but virtue looses itself and becomes vice, in every attempt tu make it do that which is contrary tu law, justice, or usage—tho' no vice can become a virtue. The spirit of party may be useful, but it becomes a vice when the chief ruler becomes the avowed and ostensible hed of it. The moment he arrays himself against any part of the ruled, the line of separation is drawn—he must either prove his general conduct and principles good, or he is in danger. The people may be misled for a while, but they

will not be long so. The ruler, if he acts inconsistent with sound and honest principles, can never draw virtuous and honest men tu his side 'cause he can't corrupt 'em. Then corruption becomes a regular system; and as good and honest men can't be brou't over, all accessions tu the side of power is from the base, while it looses the virtuous and good. Now, this class may be oppress'd and persecuted, but it will increase in a free country. In this country your opposers, gineeral,—for you have *no* incemies,—are fast increasing from the ran'ks of the good and the great; while wealth, and talent, and enterprise are coming out strong against your measures. Do you think the present congress will rise durin this hull congressional year? I perdict they won't. They distrust your abilities, gineeral, and this arises more from their utter distrust tu your faxious and irresponsible advisers, than tu you. You've laid your hand upon and seized the public purse. This the people will never consent tu. You have said, you were without sympathy for commercial men dealin on credit, *and that they shou'd fail!* You have allow'd your official paper tu defame all who don't think your measures the best. With its reprobate editor no man's reputation is safe. With him, slander is a trade and railing a commodity, 'cause he gets his livin by decryin every man opposed who has any reputation tu lose. He is a kind of scribler who at once satisfies his itch for ritin, his petulance, his malice or envy, and his necessity.

Be assured, gineeral, the cause of truth will finally prevail. Bad rulers do for *'emselves*, what the Jews did for Christ. They plat their own crown of thorns, and

put it upon their own heds. You, gineral, I'm afeard have sinned. It isn't enuff that you repent, you must also forsake, or the people 'll forsake you. This is a day of gloom and dismay; the poor will find, that upon their heds the heaviest part of the calamity must fall, and that the blow comes from you. In this discovery the bitterness of their reproaches will overwhelm you, and if you do not change your course, the anticipations of the konjurer will be realised when he pointed out the dangerous influence of Sattern in your horryskope, and implor'd heaven tu avert it. Think of the Horryskope, gineral, and—BE WARN'D.

THE END.

18













LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 011 896 246 1